

# ပင်လယ်နှင့်တူသော မိန်းမများ

၇၂



(u)



a&BwnfnfnfWf urfyg;NywBuDES h at mu fbufrn NrpNyif  
Mu, BuDuH MAkef,cel Nri fawvU&aomtcg uqlepH f,vmaom  
Nri f, onf uRe fawmf ZuBuH, q&ef, p&mr vHJ wef ce&yfofn; \ /

uRe fawmf ZuBuH, uH vuf rnuH fxm; vsufu Nri fay: r&lef  
qif, vHuf onf ht cg pof vaf Nyao; [ ef rwlon Nri fu wptcsuf [ D  
vHuf onf / uRe fawmf NyH vsuf wptcsuf cvHuf rnu Nri f, \ vnf qH  
ar&rm; uH cyz&G y&vfo yaf csmh vHuf ygonf / Nri f, \ uH f E mu  
t vHuf usovH qwce l wef on; ao; aom vnf, wH znf, H znf, aysmh  
aysmi f, Nri f buf on; onf /

]arm fawmf rr D fop vHuf yg rH e u&, f .... aemf }

Nri f, \ em; em; rnu yfi wH wH uav; acsmh vHuf onf ht cg Nri f,  
u oufyif, wptcsuf rH wH xkwum a useyfofn; onf / uRe fawmf ol

uH wptcsuzEzGykwvUlyDrS ZUBuH uH rEaxmi bay: oH ypfwif  
xm;vUlyD NriivShf,tedrS xUctbion/ teDtem;rSn armf  
awmbuH NriivShfrsm; ae&mcylususu awGae&NyDarmfawmfqHuf  
&ef tcseElyD [ kxiN/ NriivShform;rsm; [ Hwppk onfwppk  
xH bixid? rww&yfo&yfzihpum; aNymqH &, farmaelluon/  
uRefawmfuH Elwfqufnbol wpa, mufr&H wu, fawmh olwH  
xHswpa, mufr0 uRefawmfuvnf, rolyg/ uRefawmfoni ol  
wHtwGufoprf,wpa, mufrnzpion/ tifav ... wu, fwrH  
aNym&rnfqHvG fawmh uRefawmfoni ulefapmi f, rH uav; twGuf  
vnf, oprf,oububom Nzpfclygonf

uRefawmfoni NriivShfrsm; ES ta0; &m NrpNy i ES teD&murfyg;  
apmuN tpeftzsm; txdlznf,znf, vrfavOnuvmcbnf

rsupwptqH us, fyeHvSaom {&mOwNrpNy i Budoni vH f,  
av uifpifi Ni rhouphn ystys; ae \ / ta&Houfurfyg; qH rSn rbf  
ysystprfa&mi fwefrsm; uH Nri&onf/ NrpNy ifwGf avS, frsm;?  
avBudrsm; NzfnifpSn a&Gvsm; aeelluon/ NrpNy iqH rzwf  
oefvmaom eleucifavonf vef,qwat; rrum cshrefvN/  
uRefawmfav uH tm; &yg; & &Hufvubonf

uRefawmf uHEpfom; t&G rSn uRefawmfboü tcpcif  
twG fwm&qH t&mrSn {&mOwNrpNzpfionf

uRefawmf touf 16 Epfom; t&G rSn usawmh uRefawmfboü  
tHrweHqHvH rSn rr tHrpar Nzpfionf

, cktcsefrn urelawm b0ü twG fwmqk? tvlttyqkt&m  
 bmvl[ k ar;vmvGif urelawm talt&cufigvdrn/ urelawm  
 onf , cktcg i , p0fuav;b0wlef,uvll {&m0wllcspci fvg f  
 wmvlef, [ lar;vGif r [ kvfyg [ k&hom;p0alznrnrn/ , cktcg {&m0  
 wDr&homae&mrn on;a&muftou&S&rnqllvGifvnt, tenf,  
 i , mff,qGvpbn emcltrnrn/ uav;b0wlef,uvll a[ monk&m  
 0wllrpBud wpcckvll igwpa, mufvnt, yll fsi mllufvm ... [ l  
 onh remvll 0elwlvvrs&Nzi h avmbwBud p&vrf,wG fvmrb  
 avmuf , cktcg rwG fvmrdawmh trefylzpbnf/ ' gNzi hav&wG  
 vm; ... armawmfaw&vm; .../ urelawm cspbnht&mrn armawmf  
 awlzpbnf ... [ hom rsn, Gfontaumucsur&Nzi h armawmf  
 wppif, yll qll zll E&pygit, E&fq, fedyg; Bulpm;&lef,uecl& \/  
 , clawmh urelawm rsn armawmfopif, yll fqll vsuf &Nyi urelawmf  
 aysm&f clygovm;/ trefl wll f, alt&vGif urelawmf raysmyg/

urelawmf wG fvmont [ xi&aom t&mawG&hfn t&rfqll  
 onht&m rygclztonrll urelawm rsn , cktcseftxd t&rfqllvm  
 r&cl rr t&rp&lar Nrwe&lonh pyg;ci f v , fu&urism;ull uref  
 avmf rcsptcl rr t&rp&lar cspbnht , Dg' wpcckvll urelawmf  
 rcsptcl bmut&S urelawmf rru&armcl

]]' gNzi harmif bmlzpvll tou&S haao;wmvluG }



rrt rplaru rsufar si frcs wcdzi hr rlv; Nyk um urefawmh  
ul ar; czt onf/ urefawmh rrt rplar \ qlyi fsm; uav; ul  
qlyaxum erf, ulv suf ...

]rr tou&S aeor urefawmh tou&S ae&rfy baygh rr&D  
rrtw uav ...} [ kwrf ruf, prt; pti alzczt; ygonf/

tJ Dt alz [ m tr&fyvm;/ [ wlef uawmh urefawmh onf , k  
Munpbyif alzczt; ci f; Nzpf \ / , ckt cgr fawmh ptalzonf vrf  
nmrlwpc Nzpc&NyD , ckt cgawmh ptalzonf vrf nmrlwpc k  
Nzpc&NyD ptalzu urefawmh vrf rvlv &S u&D rru  
awmi f; yef alu urefawmh onf/

' glzih tckrif; bmlzpfv urefawmh vrf ./ par; c&f; ul  
rru fpm; wppk wpa, muu ar; vmr f u urefawmh alu uf  
onf/ urefawmh alz&rn hr nbnht alzur urefawmh ul opm&D  
rf r [ kwonul urefawmh bul baeonf/ on Dellom; twuf  
tou&S hewmyg... qlyi f tvef yonht alzwpc Nzpf onf  
urefawmh onf; yf ... olamf pot urefawmh raltz&yg/ wppk  
wpa, muu [ m; wlu&, farm av si faly mi f ul r f p  
aomaumi Nzpf onf/

urefawmh alz sm; at muu urfyg; p&f; uav; onf &kwv&uf  
yha uum alr p f alr chsm; at muu bu r ptyi f b znce usq i f o f;  
\ / xha r p f alr cluav; rsm; ae&mw f urefawmh a&mu f onf; rnf q  
v f vnf; o f awmh Orient p&maumi f r f r [ kwfyg/ avmur f

uRefawmfu vlttyfonhvl rnfbr&raewm uRefawmf odkm;ES h  
onf/ uhl fu vlttyfwG fwmontvbm; r&hl uhl fu vlttyfwG f  
wmonhvbom; r&hl ... b, favmu&hpi fNyD Ni Dai Gp&maumi f  
vlttygov/

uRefawmfu vlttyfwG fwmontvbm; r&hl k alymvlttyfwG f  
vnt, ordES kom;uawmh Orfent,rnf r [ kv? uRefawmfu om  
Orfent&rnltzponf/ ordvlttyfwG? om; uhl&hl uRefawmf vlttyf  
ygbt? rNi vlttyfwG fygbt ... [ bom topvlttyfwG' mwf uRefawmf qd  
xifsvr bhl; apzhl uRefawmf E p f ay gi f r sm; p h a&&vlttyfwG svr vlttyfwG  
onf/

uRefawmfem; xlvG f t h l & i f e, aeus tonv pck cy a 0; a 0; q d  
rSa&mu f v m on h a v x l x r s r y d o y g v m on f/ armawmpu b o h  
uRefawmfem; rsm; onf N r p a & p d o h a & v l t t y f w o h a v s h w u b o h  
& u f u h v k w o h p o n h t o b o h r s m; u l y i f c y v s f, v s f r s c h c m;  
Mum; E h p f f, & b n l t z p & m , c k v h r m a w m p u b o h s t u h a w m h t a 0;  
r h u w n f, u M u m; o d h c m; E h f y g o n f/ a r m a w m f o n f r h i & a o;  
o n h a w m i b u f u r f y g; a u h [ h v p z u r f h o m & d r n f o h a o m f  
o l t o h u h M u m a; e & N y d

parmawm tzi horDes kom; ygvmrnf/

, aelyges h q h v G i f o r d e s h o m; u h u R e f a w m f o h u h f a r m a w m f  
q d r h v m l u h w m o h & u h N y d y x r a e l u a w m h o r d e s h o m; x h r s  
b m o w i f r o y i f r y g v m c h a r a r a ' : a i G t d f ( r r t h p h a r \ r d i f

u u l e f a w m f a r a r [ k y i f a c : y g o n ) \ a r o n v i f c s u f u a v ; u l l h h j  
c h f m a o c s m r n h p u m ; a v ; w p t e f a o m f s u l e f a w m f r a n y m e l f c k  
r a e l u a w m h w e f p l y d q i f v m o n h c & d o n f r s m ; u l l a r o n v i f w b u d  
a p m i l a e p o f c & d o n f w p d d u u l e f a w m f e m r n f u l v s f a t m p p r f ; n y d  
o r d w l a e m u f w p a e l v m r n h i t a l u m i f o w i f a y ; o n / a r a r  
a ' : a i g t r \ a r o n v i f a o m r s u e f r f n n y k & t f o b n ; v i r n n f [ l a o m  
t a w g l z i h u l e f a w m f p o l v o u f o m & m & o b n ; c l y g o n /

, a e l a w m h o r d e s f o m ; a & m u f v m a w m r n / o r d e s f o m ; u l l  
u l e f a w m f n r i & a w m r n / e p a w m f a w m l u m l u m u l u b a e a o m o m ;  
t z w l \ a w g k e f o n f l u n e f o m , m r r s & y g r v m ; / a l u u b  
& m a w f r s m ; l z p a e r v m ; / u l e f a p m i f o l l u l e f a w m f a & m u f u w n f u  
a r a r l q e n z i h & e f u l e b o l o b u k & l u n y d u w n f u p a e l u l l & i c l e f  
p n u l e f a w m f a p m i f c l & o n /

u l e f a w m f w l o m ; t z o h a , m u f p a w l a w g c s i f b , f v l l  
c h m ; l u & a v r v / b , f o l u u l e f a w m f e s f w n y d b , f o l u r r t d f  
p h a r e s h w r f n v / o l l r [ k w i u l e f a w m f e s h b , f o l r s r w l b a e r  
v m ; / n p f u r f y g ; a r m f a w m f q y f r n & y f x m ; o n h n r i f v s h f a w b  
n r i f v s h f a r m i f o r m ; a w g x h n o l w l e p a , m u f u l e f a w m f u l l & n  
w w f y g r v m ; / u l e f a w m h u l l n r i n r i c s i f t a z [ k r s v i r d y g r v m ; /  
& l y & s f a w g l u v l l o m ; t z a w g w p a , m u f u l l w p a , m u f a y l z u f  
i l l a u ; r l l u r f n v m ; /



vechom q, epu&luxm;onh orDES kom; \ "mwlyk  
ureawm q r n & b n / v e c b n h 3 E p u r s & l u x m ; a o m o r D E S h  
om; \ "mwlyk w v n f , a r a r a ' : a i G t r x h n & b n /

]rif, orDeRif,om;uR r i f r s w i r t r b y g } [ k a r a r u t N y k , h  
, E S h a l y m \ /

wu, fawmh p "mwlyk w G r & v G f a w m i f o r D E S k o m ; u R u R e f  
awmf r r s w i r p & m r & y g / & i a o f r s m ; u R w p l u r f w p c g a w t z t x m ;  
aom z c i f v p a , m u b o n f a e m u f y k f , b , f a v m u f u m v l u m n r i h  
o n t z p a p ? b , f t & G f a m u a e o n t z p a p ? r o d u a v ; r s m ; u R c s u f  
c s i f r s w i r a e & r n f t z p o n f / b m " m w l y k s v l z c i N E S h o m ; w G f  
o r D e S k o m ; \ & k y k l v t h r s m ; p k i N i d s u f a e a w m i r n f / t v e a o  
c s m y g o n f /

armawm lay: r n v l o , E p a , m u f y g v m r b i r t v / v l o , E p f  
a , m u x l u a e o r d w u l c l c m ; a & G c s , f , & r b i r t v / v l a y g i f o k  
a v ; q , f a v m u f b i r l & e f u l e f t x u f w e f v i n v l i , l u a v ; E p D D  
\ O w p m ; q i f , i r l t r l t & m u l b , f a v m u f c u c u t c t l c l c m ; &  
r b i r t v / o l w l a v ; a w G r s u f v e s f i t N y k r s m ; v l & t i f e f a w m u f y  
o n f i t N y k r s t b , l u a v ; a w G i r n q i f w a w G E t r b i r t v / o l w l  
u l a w m h u r e a w m f c s u b s i f o r b y g / o l w l u u r e a w m u l o y g l r  
v m ; / u r e a w m f O r f e n t t m ; i , p b N y k v l u r b o n f /





armawmfu... armawmf... &kv&kvobJNzpfvm  
 on/ p... nyma&mif aq;okvfxm;onh armawmfonf O... c... c...  
 &shvsm;um y... f, entenf,wyw\ / v... frsm;u... c... suf p  
 bufurfyg;q... wnfum aly;vmaeaomarmawmfonf e... vm  
 aomtcg pubh &kvfv&u&yobn;on/ armawmfonf w... znf,  
 Nznfcsi f, urfq... e... uyvm\ / armawmfay:rsn t... v... frsm;? xef,  
 vsuf... frsm;? xif,&taow... frsm; ... pontzi h Oepn... v... frsm;u...  
 xr;... lo, baqmi z... yifqibaem... on/ armawmES h urf,uyird  
 aomtcg armawmfay:rs tvlyform;wpa, muf urfbub...  
 v...;cel cefwuf... u... u... abmi f... y... m;u... q... lum w... v... m;... x...  
 ay;v... u\ / wpcsyfwnfaom ys... m;ay:ryif c&Donfrsm;  
 w... a... umwuf... m... on/ tm;v... tvsi v... h... e... m... [ e... &... on/  
 w... u... u... f... apmi f... r... c... &... q... hayr, h w... c... u... [ bufqutsi f... quf  
 &rn/ zv... h... w... mo... n; &rn... h... lygcsi fygrn/ &... c... h... f... o... h... [ kvf a&... n... uf  
 awmt x... d... o... n; &rn... h... w... G... ygcsi fygrn/

a [ m [ ...? t! g ... u... Refawmfom;y] r [ kvfv m;/

u... Refawmf... i... x... h... n ' dw... cel w... e... &... v... y... &... n;um urf,yg;p... e... f... r... n... v... n... h  
 p... n &yfv... suf ai;... m... u... n... e... r... d... w... m... on/ q, h... n... cm... u... E... p... ft &G f... q... h... w... m... h  
 om;u... h... on... fr... t... &G h... &... m... u... f... e... ly... r... x... i... c... h... tupm;ru... faom uav;  
 i, fav;t... N... z... p... r... S, ck... v... l... v... y... st... ay... gu... ft &G f... om;t... N... z... p... f... N... A... k... e... f... c... e... n... y... e... f  
 aw... &... on... h... t... c... g... z... c... i... fr... sm; b, f... v... h... p... m; &r... v... / u... Refawmf... u... aw... m... h... om;  
 \e... n... h... &... mi... f... q... ly... i... f... a... y... sm... u... av;... r... sm;u... h, c... ly... i... f... q... z... c... o... y... um om;u... h... uf

aylafrinucD upm; vlv SygNyD om; onf Nri f, v\$nf, rsm; qD wpf  
csuá0D) tubw&if, armawmay: rS yOcsyay: oD ayglyg; pbn v\$ f,  
u; vluonf

&Sv u& \$ht uGyG \*si fabmi f, bDt NymEla&mi fusyusyf ...  
om; \uM uspfuav; rñ t&y& \$hv \$olzi h EDu f, ae [ ef  
&bnf/ om; \rsu eñuawmh vebonE p\$aygi f, E\$iq, fausnu  
uRefawmrsu eñEñ/ ar; &cl bñ f rxryg; rsucl ... v#Oef, NyD  
ta&Nym; yg; vsaom atmuElwcrf? nlv Munpi áomrsuDef,  
vsm; vsm; ...../ om; ..... tJ g uRefawm om; ...../

om; onf yOcsyay: a&muonhitcg ausmyt d wfuá ae&m  
NyifvG fvsuf aemubublv \$ñum vuwvzuf ur; ay; vlu f  
\ / om; ur; vlu áomvufu qG Mubonh Nzle áom vufu  
av; uá tvsif uRefawmri &onf/ xlv \$vptqi h armawmp e f, &  
aowÁ t xrf, orm; wpa, muáb; rS xlv G uM u áom ... orD  
av;/ rñ feua lzmi pitum & \$hv sm; onf qyif rsm; aMumi h i áe  
aom orD \rsu eñwplcrf, rñ aysmu fuG áe \ / uRefawmri &  
rñ v#cl áomEñacgi fuav; ES haumy \$ñ feua áomrsu áawmi f  
wlv omz pñ / o áomf ... 'gor áaygh.. rrt r pñ ar \ rsuf  
awmi áawuá orD xlv \$ñ uRefawm f Nye áawv u & NyD rsu & n f r sm;  
aMumi h uRefawmri fuG f, rS orD ES áom; ylv P me f r sm; a00g; oñ;  
onf rñ cPav; om M mygonf/ uRefawm f S v# rS wle cgvlyc wri  
uawmh r e p\$aygi f, r sm; pñ yi f M umv \$onf/

om;u vuvwlyD ur;fyg;ay:ol orDa&muivmaomt cg  
 vltlyMum; Nri;vsh;tyMum;rn olw [ [ bnbnf rsufMaOh  
 Munbnf/ orDes tom; wpa, mufsubn wpa, muMunium  
 wpcckwvlyMvsuf toku&, farmvluuonf/ ureawmf  
 onf cyvsh;vsh urfyg;pe;rn ayuwf &yvsub orDwlu  
 tm;i, pnapmiMunber\ / ureawmf olwtem;uyobn;rsawmh  
 azazvMunrn[ laom ureawmfomt & ureawmfy) ... [ kref; q  
 obn;Muawmr;fyg/ ureawmf olwtem; robn;vG laum/

om;onf ausmyhtwvul vG fxm;vuf orD\c&Daqmi f  
 twftao;ulyg orDxhsawmif, MulyD Nri;vsh;orm;rm;ul  
 wpa, mubsif tubwf &hazvsub wplvsh;csifavonufobn;  
 onf/ xlaemufvly? Nri;vsh;tyxhbn ureawmf[ kxi&rn h  
 ol wpa, mufrawv [ etzih ychwevluum [ [ bnbnf  
 xyr&hazMunlye\ / xlaemuf om;\tMunbnf [ lbuf  
 urf;pe;burbn wpa, muvwnf &yuseaecbnh ureawmf xh  
 a&muivmonf/

om;\rsufM;rm; ureawmfMunvubonES h wplyl f  
 wnf vlycwaeaom ureawmf;ibnf &kvfv&uf vlu[ mobn;  
 NyDaemuf Nihoubon;awmionf/

om;Ny;vlu;omt cg vHOefaom atmuEwtrfuav;aly  
 avsmum awmuyobn;\ / om; .../ om;u ureawmfu obn;NyD  
 aygh ureawmfom;u ureawmfu obn;NyD

]]rr ...}}

om; onf orpchtu wptcsuykwvsvuf urefawm&&mod csef  
qaomaltvstfsm; Nzi hcyferefavonufvmon/ urefawm&&swG f  
urefawmfonfwu, fa, mufm; wpa, mufu lawlae&ygv m;/

]]urefawm&azaz r [ kwfv m; [ i ]}

urefawmfonf om; uElwquvubonhtcg &kwfv&uf epf  
onhauseyv&faomaumi hom; tm; NylNyzl arlon; onf/

]]om; ...}}

om; onf urefawmub wtwlvblykvsuf urefawmvuf  
armi fwpzufu qlyuyd f zpn p v u N /

]]zfn; zfn; aeaumi f&lv m; azaz}}

ofuvupfn om; ar; csewG f orp onf &u&faomtlyku  
av; Nzi lom om; \aemu fuG fn cyuG fuG f&yfaevonf/

]]aumi f, vsv, fawmtr [ kwlvotaygh om; &, f...? ay; ay; om;  
wttvfwG...}}

azazo, ftr, f[ lom pum; ualnymr nlu&G fsvuf &kwfv  
&uf yg; pyrf xub&bw&efwewlzpfum &yypfvlu& \ /

]]&w, fazaz ... urefawmefl fygw, }

om; onf uleawmht m; & ifeDpbn alcqKacgifqMunh /  
om; xhS onf & ifeDcpctihlu & rnf [ k raromvi & aomaMumi h  
, ckvll om; \wg fvmrlu & vluhomtcg uleawmf i hsi pbn yif  
aysm & f bbn; rdygonf

]] Munprf ... azazyplu tydbm; yAsm? uleawmu ... ' gxuf  
azaz toudu & iher, fixibwm? [ m; ... azazu oylwmyl  
aemf ... rr}}

orbu uleawmuul rsufvinyiMunfi Nykum acgifndwv  
onf

om; es brdxll zu ar & mcif, xlxu ll Nrifvshfay: rncifí  
tay: rs csnápmi fvpfxnlu acgucif, xm; ygonf uleapmif,  
ES bolu ll f, tMum; u vrfonf vrfcifonh ausmuwlu Drsm; yif  
tpDt & ay: aeavmuatmif a [ mit, Ebf, NyD csh k Cufsm; rsm; Nym; pbn  
tll [ mifaeonhvr; NzpaomaMumi h Nrifvshfesh c&D obn; & wv  
tvemurfwrfvbnf ausmuwlrsm; ay: rs bDZweifwll f,  
Nrifvshf, tbnf vlycgaqmih rf, vsuf xll & ontc&Donfrn  
u ll tEmtqpawG Nykwixubbn; NyD [ xi & rwwf emusi haponf  
orDeS tom; onf & efulefrn Zrbclum; Nzih nuhanmpbn? acsmarD pbn  
c&D obn; ohrsm; NzpaomaMumi h polu ll f, vrfonf orDwll t  
wuf allumup & maumi faern aocsm onf vrf, tay: wwel lb  
rD rNí ll i h p vll ' gxuf oubomonh , mOfvpcck ppOf ray; Ell f  
aumi ;vm; [ k uleawmht ay: pdwrcapvll ' galumi fvnf, orD

w t x & oufomatmifar&mxlxulepfacguafacguif ci fay;  
xm;&Nci f/Nzplygonf/

'gawmifS Nri f, vshf, wptcsu faqmi f u f w f, orD \ tmar  
#vboh trst, u u RefawmMum; onf/ a&Or f u RefawmES fit vl  
x f v suf v u f y g v maom om; u awmh Nri f, vshf, aqmi f onf Pf  
u f \* & x m; r [ ef r & / reaxmif tay: u Zu f w i a M u; y u f w e f, u f  
v u f z i h w i f, w i f, q y u f v suf t m; & y g; & a y m & T i f &, f a r m v s u f  
& b n f /

]] [ Nri f & ... c s h i x J w n h w n h q f c p r f, y g e ] ]

u Refawm f u Nri f, u f r m e f b n f i t c g om; u u Refawm f r s u f e f n  
u f N y h v s u M u n f a e l y D r S Nri f, u f p u m; a l y m o n f /

]] q e s v u f q e s v u f ... ' g r S r r w p a, m u f u b o h v & r, ?  
b & m; a w a & m o M u m; a w a & m p h v / r [ k w & i f o u b & m; u f  
o y f o w & w m r [ k w i b t; ] ]

om; \ E e, f z l p i a o m y g; N y i f u a v; r n u Refawm f y g; N y i f e S h  
x d u y m r w w f N z p l z p f o n; \ / om; x h S o i f y s a o m u f f e h u  
a v; r n [ u w e f, u & e t a v; v y i f c p p z G & b n f / p v l i, f u a v;  
\ y g; N y i f u f r e f, u a v; b, E p a, m u f e r f, N y D a e l y D v J ... u Ref  
awm f r o e h f /

]] u l e f, a p m i f a & m u f z b, f a v m u f v h o; v ] [ i ] }

azaz... [ haom tnefpum;vH xnaNymzH &Sufuwuf  
Nzpf[ efwaom orDu c\$rpfn ar;vm\

]rvHwmygbt; orD&, f.... tckyc&DwpDuf us\$awmhrfn?  
tm;vH 3rHfavmuf a0;w, fav? tck wprH fausmausmf c&D  
ayguftlyD}

vrfab;0, mwGf xaemiyifsm;pDvef, vsu&bnf/xaemi f  
yifawG tverfnawmh rfnDif, vsu&bnh pyg;E\$sm;Nzi h vsy  
aom v, fuGufsm;.../ nGwfusaeonhpyg;e\$sm;onf avNzi tcyf  
iLufiLuf, r\$E\$aeMunf/

]azaz .... urefawmf ' rfn Nrif, pDvH&rfnaygaemf .../ urefawmf  
Nrif, pDcsi fw, ? aumif, b\$ifum;awGxuvHv ....}}

urefawmf tokGufum &, farmrd\

]pDcsi &if pD&rfnayga ' gayr, h vlawG\$ f&, &if om; r&Suf  
&b\$taemf}

]bmNzpfvH &, Murfnv}}

] ' rfn b, forS ' lef, Nrif, rpDMuvHayguB ' rfn Efn; ausmif, &if  
Efn; ausmif, om; awGNrif, rpDMubt/ albusif avGnuufwmy/ Nrif, pm;  
usuf rfn Nrif, v&E\$if Nrif, ausmif, &iv/ Zubu\$taeqlyD vrf  
avGnufausmif, wmyluB wptcgwpfavrsNrif, uHtvGwpDwHvawG  
awG&wwfwvm? tHm .... tvGwpDawmh uleE\$awmif rygbJ pDcsi f  
pDvwm}}

om;u uReawmfuKcyfqqMunfonf/

]]azazuawmhNri f,pDwwfrSiaYgaem}}

]]tif ...}}

uReawmfuK Nri f,pD oi f ay; or n rr t r p Har N z p fonf/ Nri f  
u cgcsypfv LubNzi h aN Bu Day: uK&Uum;&m; usofn; onfitcg  
rru oabmuspn rsufSarmhVef&, farmclavonf/

]]'gayr, hri fararavmu fawmhNri f,uKru f f y g b t,}}

xK Pü uReawmfonf om; araruK tem; r n & pcsi pD w f  
Nyi f, Nyp n zi h w p t P w w f q w m i r f o u f o n; r o n f/

]]azaz .... [ K&Uu Nri f, v n f u h u s m & a t m i ? a u s m v l u p r f  
y g a z a z & }]

uReawmf NyK vsufacgif, rfcgvLubonf/

]]riNzpfot;om; ... 'Nri f,uK uK ryK f o t? 'Nri f,u pD w f v l  
aumufwww, faem? aemuNyD 'Nri f, v n f r q G v m a w m f a w m l u m  
NyD U w w m y / om; w l z n; z n; u Nri f, v n f u l t r f o n z l y l o r f, x m;  
w m? v n f, q G v m r [ k w f o t? o l [ t e m; ' t e m; o n; p & m & & i f a b; t r f  
u p m & i f i n; u N z p l z p? t e D t e m; u Nri f, v n f o r m; w p a, m u f  
a, m u f u l z p l z p f a r m i f c h f w m / 'Nri f, u l z i h b m r S r, r, & &  
t v l r v l y & w m l u m a y g }]

]] [ ifazazu armi f ay; r S a y g }]



om;onf uReawmht aMumi f,u b, favmubokm;e h frv/  
uReawmht aMumi f, vHO ooxm;cljkr&yg/ uReawmf ararht dfrsn  
raeonfu h om;ooxm;ES zhaumif,onf/ p tw h f,q h v G i f om;  
onf uReawmht aMumi f, p w Di f w p m; r S ar; z f; & U v m;? o h r [ k w f  
om; \ O Dav; u uReawmht aMumi f, u h t w w e h f q h a z s m u f s u f  
x m; c h v U v m;/

]]u h i u ... tJazazu z h ; z h ; q h r s n raeb t a v om;...? azaz  
u { & m O w h r p f x u a r m f a w m f v p p i f; r f i y } a e w m / h r p f u l y t x u f  
a t m u f p l e f q e f o h ; a e w m } }

]]a h b m f ....}}

om; \ w t h w m b i h a w G o n h t m u n i u h uReawmf & i f r q h f  
E h p h r s u E h v J v l u f h \ /

om; w p f c l a r; v l u z h a u m i f, o n f / a z a z b m h z p f v h a r m f  
a w m f a y; r f a e w m v l ... q h b n h a r; c e f, r s t ...? o h r [ k w f a z a z b m  
h z p f v h z h ; z h ; q h r s n r a e w m v l ... q h b n h a r; c e f, r s t ...? a z a z h r s n  
n d t p f u h a r m i e s a w G r & b t v m; ... q h o m a r; c e f, r s t ...?, k v p G  
q h a z a z a e m u r e f, r e l l a e w m v m; ... [ b n h a r; c e f, u l y i h z p a p  
om; a r; a p c s i f v s o n f / uReawmf om; u h a n z c s i f v s o n h t a n z a w G  
r s m; v e f, v h y g / o l a o m f om; o n f a r; c e f, w p f c u h r o r a r; c h a y /

o l a u m u f s u f w p f c u h b m w h w w v p h z G h [ a h y m c h \ /

]]' gaMumi h' uf Dualymwm Nzprhaemf ... azaz [ m avmurfn  
b, foUuHSrcpfbt,w]]

xpum;aMumi tyif om;ES fuRefawmfMum;&8 wWvH fBuDrfn  
xixNri frm;vE;vSygvm; [ k uRefawmf oabmayguf em;vnfofn;  
&ygawmknf/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx



orfaiceifí r&b\zpaef\ ararhty&mqb twwelí qh  
nifompñ alczsm;axmuñ avomufvmc&onf

]]arar ... qelykwíylyav; aomufvlu&atmi? ig;&halcmuf  
rðzkváv;ellav}}

pm;yðíftyaav;ay:ob viAef,ulcsvluáomtcg orðu  
ureáwmiqðavomufv\ xlaemuf wvviqðvppñzi h viAef,xj  
rs qelykwíyef,ueES fi g;alcmufzkvíyef,ueful pm;yáay: tomcsay;  
onf ureáwmeS tom;u ararab; wpszufwptsurñ tomt  
, mayðulí xray;vluonf

]]arar rqmygbt}}

tm;enfazsmawmionhtobníf wvwwv&ef,olzi h em;pluf  
axmi&\ a[mvpeS inlvbtrsm; orðwð, fvaomfvnf  
araru wptcuríyif uleátmíf raomufelí acy/ ararhtaMumíf  
onyðom ureáwmiu aumubuðqeful enfenfavñyðrset;td  
aeatmíf Nykwáy;cbnf/ araroní qelykwES hi g;alMumíuáwvnh  
wpyef,uefuleátmíf But;pm;aomuEñ favonf

]]arar ureáwmiu&mqelykwíuñ raomu&wm eþáwG  
renfawmñbt r[ kwívm;? araralyamawmh ureáwmiu&mu  
ararbrðvu&mxufyñumi f,w, fqñ....}}

araru ureáwmiuufsm;ulqlyññlí Nyñ&, Mluonf

]]ul... u]aomufygr, f... om;&, }}

orDw]uaom qelykwu]Bukpm;aomu]baom ararht m;  
u]eawmf ai;Munberbn/ araronf tve]e]v]v]bn/ ar  
aruk]Mun&onfrn avmuwGf tou]qu]v]u&S]oe&ef bm  
arOnv]i]csurQ ruseawm]ov]yif Nzpfon/ avmu uay;onfr  
'lu&0' emrsm;u] xyr]epm;e]l]z]l] c&ftm;awG ruseawm]ov]yif  
Nzpfon/

]]om; ... r]N]ye]e]l]l]D]aem]l}}

t m;u]w]B]u]D] w m;N]r]p]v]l]u]aom arar]r]s]u]D]e]f]r]s]m;w]G]f] c&e]f  
t m;awG u]e]c]e]f]a]e]w]m] aocsm]on/ t&m&mu]l] v]u]a]l]r]n]u]ft&H  
ay;v]l]u]b]N] r]s]u]v]M]r]s]m;Nzpfon/

]]r]N]ye]a]o;]y]g]b]t] arar ....? arar rES]f]r]c]s]i]f] u]e]a]w]m]f] a]e]r]n]  
y]g}}]

araru rsub]h]y]i]f]i] N]y]N]y]e]f]N/

]]araru]u]p]D]p]a]w]G] t m;v]N]y]D]w]l]t]c]g...}}

x]p]u]m;u]l] araronf r]s]u]n]f]v]p]p]u]r]S] r]u]s]b]l]  
avoltent]i] , frQ]r]w]e]f] , i]f]b]l]a]l]y]m]E]l]f]avon/

]]om; ... O]D]Z]i]f]u]l]l]m] w]e]a]q]m]i]f]a]p]u]t]s] w&m;em]t]w]G]f]  
o]n;av]O]n]u]f]y]D]N]y]D]v]m;}}

]]roth;&ao;bt arar ...? araraeaumifrs at;at; aq;  
aq; ....}}

]] [ oth...}}

ararhvufrsm;u urelawmhvuarmif;u tiftm;csnlepph  
zphnphvm\ / arar urelawmhutl ptp;&&univluonhitcg  
rsu&nDaeonh urelawmhruvfrsm;u arar Nri foh;rfnaocsm  
ygon/ urelawmhonf tenfi , &u&ph acgifi km;vlufr\ /

]]ararhth tcser&awmhbtqhw om; wu, rowvmvm;?  
'grs [ kwf rocsi fa, mi f aqmi hewmvm;/ 'grs [ kwf ararhqe'  
u vluavsmay;zh om; tysi f;BuDaewmvm;/ 'grs [ kwfblef;BuD  
wpfyg;u hOwfcz om;Oefav;aewmvm;}}

urelawmhru&nwppuEppuf vthqif;usoh;ygon/

]]urelawmh ... urelawmh cPum&if oth;av@uvmlygr , f  
arar....? reuhtzefreuyth f ... 'grs [ kwf aelci f;frth a&puhcs  
w&m;emel fa tmi f urelawmhDZif;u av@uay;ygr , / 'gayr , h  
arar rao&ao;ygbt}}

urelawmh ararh utm;wifí NyMunivluon/

]]urelawmharmawmhell Nreimlynfte c&Doh;&Dph r [ kwf  
vm; arar ....? alr;awG ausmi f&u&shydw&if ... urelawmhv  
tm;&if... ararvJ tvlyem;whitcser wpacguoh;r , M arar  
yJ alymchvmy}}



uReawmfvW wvqvwiof;aomtcg araru rsufvHhZG h  
Munh/

]tif ... arar aNymcsi &mawGaNymaewmell &efulefuowif  
awawmif ro&ao;bt? alr;av;O&av;ella':av; aeaumi fMu  
w, faem}}

] [ kwfuzh;zh; .... ' uf &m rmr&m aeaumi fMuygw, }

]rEpfu armi&t;atmiNyeawmh olcg;awm&awmf rsu&e  
w, ? tcl&m ... olcg;em Nye&y:ao;vm;orD}}

orDu NyKí acgif, rfon/

]tclawmh aumi f,vlyzh;zh;? um; \*wfu& ' uf Nyl um;armi f  
NyD y&ay;wmyg}}

orD\ ' uf [ laompum;xwGf cspciMufemrl tNyn&t m;  
u&wG fwmrl tNynh&zpofu&uReawmf &yf&on/

orDonf, cktc&ft xd uReawmfht m; azaz [ kwptcgr&rac:  
cho;acs/

]azaz ... rru aNymawmhzh;zh; tal&t&e raumi f,bt,q&

uReawmf om;u& cy&av;av; acgifn&wlyv&lyD Nri fulef  
E&ES h alceif;u&f;u& ae&mwus&zp&tmi f NyKlyi&ay;v&ufon/ r&



eubonf uleEbwifonh tavht xES h enfenfa0;aeaom  
aMumi haeom;rus Nzptsif Nzpaeel fonf

}}' gNzi h.... rMumci fbn zbn; zbn; <uawmhrbnvm;}}

uReawmf om;uH qwteJ vshNunivurN/ aoonf[ l  
aom totteef,xuf yH &H fysoa&mf[ ef pGuaeonhuonf[ l  
aom pum;vH uH om; yg;pyr&NymxG&uavlcif [ k p&vfr  
aumi fNzprbnf/ ohaomf om;onf oabNymvubonpum;vH  
OefxlyDeyHulyif oC erway/ uReawm uH pt,prf,pbn armNunh  
aeaom om;\ nHvHrsufvHrsm;wG f oa&mfvC[ eawmh rawG&  
ohaomf oltzbn;wpa, muvH aovarsmyg; Nzpaeonhuot  
wuf ob, fvrS cpm;xclurae&AMumifawmh ay:vG fae\  
uReawmfuom om;uH onxuentenyH vbm;yobapcsi f  
onf onxuyH an;yobapcsi fonf

uReawmf om;xHrSrsuEbnvMvurN/

}}uJ... pGfNynh...? wufvH&NyH b, fbufalcaxmufH b, f  
bufalceif,uG f,ufei fNyDwuf ...}}

Nrif,Zubut uH uReawmfuH fxm;&i ;f Nrif \vnyif,ufH om  
t, m zufayGxm;vHuygonf/ rHeubonf aysmi fEpb emch/suf  
&bnf

}}Nrifay:uHwufvHtcg ... tHwrf b, fbufuyJ wuf  
w, }}

ppum;u, cktcg ureawmfu alymae&aomvnt, vetch  
onepaygif tpevavmufuawmh rrttrp haru ureawmfu  
alymclom pum;lypygonf

ulefeday:om xlvucsewof om;onf aysm&ipn avwvpf  
csufcevuN/ NrifZubut u om;vuixl xnfay;vluafomf  
vnt, NrifvntqharTrsm;uawmh ureawmf qlyul xef,xm;qj  
Nzpfonf

]]nmbuafnceif,uof,xjalcaxmufogf,vluDdav ... om;}}

Nrifay:rn om; pepvus xlvnyD[ k ureawmf , lqaom  
tcg ureawmf aemufubobqkwf &yvluobnf

]]b, fbufZubutub, fbufvufu ul? nmbufZuf  
Butub nmbufvufu ulf ....? b, fbufulvshcsi&if b, f  
buZubutub qvuf ... nmbufulvshcsi&if nmbuZuf  
Butub qvuf? &ycsi&if ZubutEptkvHulytNyD aemufubq  
vuf .... Mum;vm; om;}}

]] [ kwfuh....}}

om;onf pvvly&n;pn Elwcrf,wif,wifaplxm;vluN/

]]' Uael a [ m' DcDh fa&Srnyl pDOD ...? vrfbuxd xur  
ofn;eU ... Mum;vm;}}

om;u acgif,nvbnf/ rneubnf tre&ao;olzi h Ni drf  
oupbfn emclvsuf apmi lae \ /

]]Zubut, uil rvwvape]] ....? Alufu altaxmu]] oth;ruel  
rdapel? tqibitlzplyq&if Nrif, uil trelay;vlu&ny/ [ m; ...  
v]] atmfy]] Zubut]] wptcsufomom &luvlu]] ...}}

]] [ m; ...}}

om; \ tou us, lavmi pbn xcurvmbj cywvwmom/lzpf  
onf/ rneufu om; \ tou]] lzleyi rnzlay/ olu]] wlu&lu]]  
trelay;orfn ollocifr [ kwref, vnf, ode [ ef &bnf/

]]azaz .... vlyfyg]]? Nrif, u roth;bt}}

urelawmf wptcsu&, mvlydaemuf Nrif, \wifyg; uil vuf  
Og; lzihcyfqwfqwykwvlu&if [ m; cel wptcsu]] atmfy]] vlu \ /  
rneubnf urelawmf &srsvth; cel cefxubon; avonf/

pdvmy&th; pbn ES h atmf [ pmysm&th; bbn; aom om; \ &, bh  
onf Nrif, cne s fitwl wlnf, lznf, a0; oth; \ / rneubonf ckh s  
xubon; nydaemuf lch &sr su ebnpmrfn olacsmifaxmuf any; vth;  
vsu&bnf/ urelawmf lch wlcg; 0ol avonubon; ny]] tnyifncP  
&yum om; xubon; &mol vsfar smunivubonf/ pth; pthom  
cnyifsm; onf wef, pvsuf vrfwpzuwptcsuwof lch pnf, &ho  
zg fabmitwfxm; onf/ aumu&hr of tptersm; cifxm; ov &h  
aom alhrmvrfay; wof rneubonf Nrl; lupbn any; aeawm onf/

uReawmf aemubuf lcku alrwvifay: r\$ c\$ Nri zeyf  
oUkMum; & on/ uReawmf aemuf \$ Nri h u fawmh p h & r y y e f  
[ e f r s u e f x m; N z i h o r d u k N r i & \ / \

orDonf av \ w u t w r h a M u m i h v G f y g; a e o n h q l y i & \$ n f  
r s m; u k v u l z i h p b o r f & i f, uReawmf u k c y f q q M u n t o n /

] a r m i f a v; e l t w l v u r o b; b t v m; [ i f ... }

uReawmf orD u E p o r h y k N y k N y v u r a \ /

] p d w r y l y g e l l o r D &, f ... ' N r i f u k a z a z u k f m v m M u m y g N y D  
N r i f u o d y v r h w m y g? b, f a w m h r s o r D a r m i f a v; u k c g r c s b t ...  
p d w t c? o m; u r p d w w & i f a w m i f N r i f u r e f e u e f N y e f v \$ h  
v m r h y g }

o l a o m f uReawmf p u m; e n t e n t a p m o b; \ / uReawmf  
M u n t a e & i f r h y i f o m; w u o n f & t o i v r r b u i q b o l c s t a u O  
u m r s u p a t m u r s a y s m u i u G b o b; a v o n /

v r f b u f x u r o b; z u uReawmf o m; u k r s x m; y g v s u E \$ h  
b m l z p f v u v r f b u b o l c s t a u O b o b; & y g o e n t / v r f r w e f p r f  
o n f t c e f q k N r i f v \$ n f r s m; ? p u l b D r s m; ? v l o b; v l v m r s m; & l y a x G  
a e w w f o n / w p t c g w p & H p m; u s u f a u s m i f & m r s N y e f v m o n t q d w f  
t l y? o l t l y? E b; t l y v e s h q e l l o n / uReawmf o m; t w u f  
t e n f i, f p d w y l o b; r d w m u k O e c l y g o n /

rr&၀ဝါဝါ၊ u၍ N၍၊ နာမိ နာမိ၊ တ၍၊ နာမိ၊  
om;? N၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊  
E၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊

]]tckb, မ၍၊ နာမိ၊ [ if...}}

or၀\ tou w၍၊ နာမိ၊ .../

]]azazw၍ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ or၀ ...? နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊  
၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ [ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ ... နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊  
u၍၊ u၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ ...}}

]]' gayr, h... နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ ... နာမိ၊  
x၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ ...}}

u၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ [ u၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊

]]M၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ or၀&, f ... N၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊  
v၍၊ ...}}

]]r [ နာမိ၊ ...? N၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊  
v၍ ...}}

u၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊  
v၍

]]ul ul ... azaz N၍၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊  
y၍၊ for၀&, နာမိ၊ ... နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊ နာမိ၊

orD\cyprtf,prtf rsuDef,rsn;uH a&si fvT uRefawmfch&S  
taly;xGufvmlrbnf/ NrifeS fywlowlyD om;rn wppHvpck xd  
clU&em Nzpfobn;vGif orD\ prtf,um;aom rsuDef,rsn;onf em  
Munfaom rsuDef,rsn;tNzpfobn tvG fwul alymi f,vbfn;ayvrfh  
rnf/

vrfrbufoH a&muobnft xd uRefawmfaly;cbnf/

vrfray: a&muabomtcg awmi falmu fvpctsupD tuclwf  
MunfmUfN/ almufbufrfn aps;&yufu? awmi fbufrfn &thopf  
ES h peyef,ulef,tobn; vrfrct,rsn;&bnf/ rneufonf oH&uf  
qufwuf obfn;c&onh oluH f,bubobn xGuf&mlzpaom aps,  
bues h puwef,&yufuqobom obn;Eh bnf/ uRefawmf cel  
ref,cN/ ohaomf uRefawmfcelref,rn;onxibnf/ awmif  
bufrfn zelvHxnxnwptck a0;&mod a&Uvsm;aeonfulri &  
lyD almufbufrfn r&ay/ uRefawmf b, fbubobn vlu&rnful  
csutcsif, qmzwvlu&\ / xHtcefrfn aps,bufrfn cylnf,  
Nznfarmif,vmaom Nrif,vshf,wppDul aw&onf/ xNrif,vshf,  
q&m\eltnful uRefawmfroyg/ ohaomf vufyvuN/ olNrif,  
vshf,Nyefortf,vmlcif,Nzpfonf/ c&Donf a0;&mod a&Uvsm;ae  
onfulri & lyD almufbufrfn r&ay/ uRefawmf b, fbubobn  
vlu&rnfulcsutcsif, qmzwvlu&\ / xHtcefrfn aps,bufrfn  
cylnf, Nznfarmif,vmaom Nrif,vshf,wppDul aw&onf/  
xNrif,vshf, q&m\eltnful uRefawmfroyg/ ohaomf vufy

vluN/ olNri f, vshfNyeboff, vmlci f, Nzpbn/ c&Donf ygrvm  
yg/

]] tpfu... 'lefNri f, wppD tJ' bufaNy; wm awCchvm;}}

]] rawGygbt ....}}

]] uRefawm; uNri fay: wi fay; vluN...? tJ g}}

obnf em; vnfo; [ etzi hawmi boubo aronunN/ zlef  
ai Grsm; ue&pfqNzpbnf/

]] uRefawmfu a' : ai Gt & JorufygAsm ... tdrfNri f, tyll r&D  
vD uRefawm; aemufu uRefawm vluNsi fw, / tJ g tpfu  
Nri f, vshf, u vluNfay; efrvm;? ta& buDvlyg ... om; u Nri f,  
wpcgrSpDz; vm r [ kwibot;}}

]] wuf ....}}

uRefawmf vsi Nreph Nri f, vshfay: a&mufo; onf/

]] u... orDav; a& ... a [ m [ h&Dr rDeuf lef, aNy; aew, ?  
rdtmif vluNprf, ....}}

Nri f, vshf, q&mu Nri f, \ tNdxdyll fu usmyGvzi hicyqwf  
qw&luNfD trefay; vluNfomtcg Nri fonf apmapmu vD ol  
acsmi faxmufr [ kwibolav; bufuqlepl f, aNy; awmfonf/

Nrifvshf,q&monf a' :aiGt dN om; ruft Nzpf uRefawmfub  
roayr, h a' :aiGt dN Nrif,t Nzpf rNeufubwmaumi faumif  
od[ efwayon/

vrf,xvfbub a&mu faomtcg ta&nbou? taemubuf  
vrfcstrsm; c&u v u&N/ rNeufonf peyef,ulef,bufoh;  
Ncif,Nzpfon/ olalc&m zelvHrsm; tvyfvu? usehachvon/  
Nrifvshf,q&mvnf uRefawmfvlyif oabmayguN/ Nrifvshf  
uhtaemubub Odwnfarmif,vubon/

]] [ Nrif .... aNy;prf? ' gbxu faly;prfyg orDav;&}}

uqlepH faly;aomNrif,ub om;b, favmufrsm; aMumuMuf  
avrvJ[ k uRefawmf awGrbn/ om;onf Zubu,ub aoaocsm  
csm qlyub fxm;zhv d rnf/ xNyif xH faly;aeaomNrif\ Zuf  
Bu,ub trSwvrh wq&vlygu Nrifonf Naf,cel pu&yfoh;  
Eh bonf/ xHtcg Nrifay:rvbnf Nrif,ub usmf a&nb uRfypf  
usoh;wwbnf/ turwwvGif... oH [ kvf... uqHvGif

uRefawmfonf acgixh&mu f vmaom tawGrsm;ub ZGvz, f  
xkvfu&\ / om; wptck Nzpfon;vGifrr uRefawmfub, fawmh  
r&G hvGvfrh r [ kvfyg/

peyef,ulef,&ha&HrS Nzwfonft xd zelvHubm uRefawmfvub  
aw&on/ a\*G&HES h a&hu fawm&Ht Mm; vrf,qb h&mu faom  
tcg zelvsm;\ twGfwGif rNeuN rnf,eu fawmu faly mi faom



uH fMula\*0t oH;vrfay: [ Hta0;rHri &NyD uReawmftent  
i, f pWvofom oH;\ / aemuf 5repMumv0f uReawmfvHri f  
vHf onf rHeufuH rawmHrnf / Nri f,vnfepPa&ni feH faom  
vrfH zpfH rHeuES tab;csif, Df uReawmfvH aNy;Eh fonf / rH  
euN ZufuH uReawmf vSf,qG xef;ay;eh fonf

oH aomf wu, fwrfrHawmh talt aeonf prOr&Hpi f vS  
ay/

]]om; ..... pGfNyH.....}}

uReawmft oH Mumi h om;u aemubH M unfonf / om;  
awmfawmf wefvyaef [ e&H fonf / uReawmfuH a tmi [ pfaNy m zH om;  
awmfawmf tm; , ae& [ e&H fonf / om; xwfvellarmyef;ae \ /

]]azaz ... Nri fuH &yvHr &bt ...}}

]]r&yefHODD ... r&yefHODD ... ZufuH r qeHODD? oH; yap ... azaz  
rH tmi f vHucHr, ? pWvaf t;at;xm;prf ...}}

rHeuN ZubuH uqzH uReawmfvH r vmuat mi f rHeuf  
u remcay/ uReawmfvH r i f vHf, oes h uH tcsi tab;csif, Df  
rH om t cg tvéf vnywH aom rHeu fonf toH; Eef, uH csuf  
csi fav OnNyD alt vSf, uH Nyi f y p v uH / av; buaf Ny; ae&mrS oH  
acsmi faxmuf oH; vHucif, Nzpf onf / uReawmfvH y p Ht wH f, r &  
awmfay/ , cktcg rHeufu aemurH cyHznf, Nznf, tom; usvSf,  
aeNyD uReawmfvH u Nri fuH ' lef, p H f &mrS alt vSf, aNy mi f, zH Zuf

uifwef, &o;onf/ Nrifef, faumift uita0; awmfawmf a0;ae  
NyeyD

olaomf urefawmf rpf&rfyg/ rleu\alcvsf, uif urefawmf  
&rfnyD rleubonf ref,usif, (ref,Nrpfurf, wpaDU) oif oif;ae  
Ncif,Nzponf/ Nrif,qbonfrin EspawmfawmfMumclonh umvwpcck  
u tizpftysuawCulrswred fvrinrnf[ k urefawmf b, fwelef, urS  
rxifclay/

urefawmfwD Nrif,vsnf,alumi h rleu\alcvsf, aesofin;Ncif,frin  
tcluftwefomizpfaMumif, urefawmf obnf/ Nrif,vsnf,tirfwyf  
xm;vGifawmh a&Nrif,vsnf,u vrf,rz, fay;vGif a&ausmfwufi  
rlzpedfref, rleubon/ , ck olrNrif,vsnf,tirf wyfxm;ref,  
olow&aerisy/ urefawmfwD Nrif,vsnf,uif olausmfisy/

]a&wnfnhuae yvfxm;vlu&if aumifr, As..cifAsm;  
aemubufubon;? alceif,frin rfwvw&nyD Nrif,uif vsf,tolay;  
vlu? NyD&ifclef,qif,NyD olZufuif vsf,xef,Asm}}

Nrif,vsnf,q&mu tMufay;onf/ p tMufuif urefawmfvluif  
emefiyg/ urefawmfwD oES Nyki NyD alcvsf, aesofin;vGif olausmf  
wufawmfirin .... / ref,qyfx&mutmif obon;rin ... / [ rfrin ...  
csufcsif, wlfce&yvlufrin ... / [ fwelef, u tizpftysufrsm; uif uref  
awmf rarkedfao;yg/



edvm\ / rlef, usif, wpDluf , mci frsm; rS vlrsm; onfufefawmfu  
aMumi MunbaenyDaemuf aemufSvUfVmaom Nrif&&modt xwvf  
wveMunhuonf/ aly; ... aly; ...? ol rra tmi faly; .../ Nrif  
tvsm; Epcp mavmuf urefawmfausmaerSNzprnf/

urefawmfauczOg; atmufrn onyifud owx m; ronf/ rlef  
urfyg; o a&mu fawm rnf/ aly; vUprfyg ... urefawmfu Nrif u  
ausmrobn; atmi faly; vUprfyg/ aly; rSNzprnf/

}}azaz ...}}

om; \ ac: ohrn tufu e\ / om; onf wpavoufv Nrif  
u atmf[ pMurfarmi fvmclavovm; rod Nrif b, fob; ae  
onfqWmvnf om; rod b, ftce furs&ye fbnfqWmvnf  
om; rcefr f, ww/ om; aMumu&mayv rnf/

rlef,urfyg; o aNnyifwGf urefawmfaucv f&yNyD Nrif, vm&m  
o vshum rwrw&yae vubon/ rlef, qyf a&pyfwGf vlvcsU  
ut; wlapmi fae huonf/ ow ttm; v t bowefv yaemU \ /

rheubonf urefawm&yae&mod av; bu faly; vmaeonf/  
om; onf Zubu u wifwi; fusy fusy qlyfu fvsuf xwvvef  
ae \ /

}}azaz ... z, fz, f... wUfrt, f...}}

xhaemuf om; onf a&Sr rlef, Nrpufu Nalef, ce Nri fob; \ / ulef  
aeaom om; \ u f r n &kwfv&uf r w fob; \ /

]]tm; ...}} om;\atmfobnf tuufweculaf\ / om;Zuf  
 Butrvwzlyl ta&Budygonf/ ureawmfoni rleu\ emrnf  
 ulv\$fac:NyD pkwvpcsuEpsuboylum acsmvluN/ obNrukl  
 eif&onfitawD ureawmf oluMum;&onfit m&kt Nyif Npfa&pD  
 olu rleuf Mum;el favovm; ureawmf royg/ bmylzplzpf rle  
 eubnf alcav;buvM wte&yum acgiffpluyplufonf/  
 talctaeonf ureawmf aronvionfit wlfNzpfonf [ wlef,u  
 on vlyenf,vlyf[ eftwlfNzpfonf/

rleubnf ureawmf&D okaytubr &ywefobn;onf/  
 om;vuxhsNrifZubutawGvwxubn;onf/ alcaxmuawG  
 u alceifuGfxhs Nykwxubn;onf/ xlaemf om;\ucl cEm  
 onf alrmutel vGobn;NyD acgiffpluxm;aom Nrif&Drausmf  
 um ureawmfwqob urfplufusvmonf/ ureawmfoni om;  
 \ucl Mulu ureawmfucl eslumí qDButrfvubonf/

om;\ q, talcmuE\$ft&G f ucl cEmonf onrDuDrn;  
 av;vlnf[ k ureawmf rxifcl ureawmfoni obNray:om;  
 ES fitwl vMaxGzufvubom; aemuNyefvufobn;\ / ureawmf  
 wcl wpywvavmuf vrtqifobn;ao;\ / om;\ ucl fvav;rfn  
 wqwfwfwf weculaf\ / ureawmf pl&rfwbuD iMunfvuf  
 aomtcg om;\&, fobbuMum;&onf/ ureawmf pofouf  
 ompbn NyvNurygonf/

]]azaz ... emobn;vm; ...}}

uRefawmfraZbJ om; \ychuul vufoDzi h cyfqwfqwfX  
&if vtVx &yMubon/ om;u oMyifu vufaxmufum x  
&y&if arm[ Luaeon/

]uHumi f, vHaemf .... azaz? uRefawmfawmh oG;NyD vHa t muf  
arh vLu fvm}}

]om; .... Nri f, pDcsi fao; vm;}}

om;u ychwe f um &, farmNyDrSacgi f, nDfon/

]rHeufu azazuul wLuypfrG raMumufb; vm; azaz}}

uRefawmf b, fMz&rnent/ w&pmefwpaumi ftay: , k  
MunpawcspG NykrMy&G; &onhuprG touES &ifí avmifu  
pm; &Nci f, ZpfaMumi f, om; uHalyMrNy&u fyg/ om; touft &G BuD  
&ifvmaomtcg p tawGtMUrG awGvmvGhrn/ ae&mwum  
rG toOmPZih twdt us cefrG, wGucsuí r&aMumi f, om; od  
vmvGhrn/ NzpGfalc entent, uav; ay: rG rG\ pDyG; a&?  
tDfaxmi f& ... aemu f qH rG\ touf ... xHt &mrsm; yHt y fypf  
vLu&wwfaMumi f, om; odvmvGhrn/ xHt cgrS rief, Nrpfurf, yg;  
rG 'lef, pGf, faeaom Nri f, wpaumi f&Gü rwrw&yGcpOíu uRef  
awmf b, fM cGpm; aec&ovJ[ k om; oabmaygu fG; yg vGhrn/

(\*)

arar a' :ai Gt rN aemufqhc&Donf BuKwiceUrf, xm;  
onhtwll f, Ni rhouptn NyDqhoG;clonf/ tolbrn y&wlowf  
uH, yfawmi ES hqyNy marTubm uRefawmf urf, cygonf/

uRefawmfwH om; tzoHOD obomefSNyefx CuVmcsefwG f wef  
aqmi rlef, vOef, onyif xCuNyLzH tm;, halyD Nzpfonf/ ywDef,  
usi fonf NrLES fai Orsm; Nzi h rerH f, um vGf, qGwzG & mNzpfonf/  
i Suuav; awG tywef, wuzH NyifqiaemNyD op&Cuoptuf  
rsm; uawmh uRefawmfwH Orfenf, zG f NrifuG f, uH aoGa t; a t; Nzi h  
apmi NunhaeovH Ni rhoufvsuf & h vonf/

araronf wlc m; upi rsm; ubm appyaocmpn rfmUm; chaomf  
vnf, twf\* lubb, rfmwn&rnf[ krbrnroG; chay/ araru bmrO  
aomtcg uRefawmf awmfawmf t pOf, pm; & usyfon; cha; \ / ararh  
oabmxm; uH ar; MunzH&m uRefawmfu b, favmuf tonf, rm  
Eh rfmv/ onhawmh ararqNyDqhoG; onhtcg uRefawmf tawGxJ

oU yxrqH a&muivmaomlyó emrñ ararht kv\*luH ODrifacgi f  
ES h, Dfvsuf wnboid rwnboid

araronf ODrifacgi ful cspclgyovm;/ Efpaygifer sm; pñ ODrifacgi ful pum; wpcbef, rS raly mclhoma Mumi h arar rcsplbt, [ k ureawmf rowr sw&yg/ ref, rwn\ tcspeS h tref, onf wpcg wp&He&Nyg; yg; uav; wpcsyfom lcm; aewwfon/ tcsful tref, [ kxi&ov tref, ul tcspl [ kxi&wwfon/

ureawmf onf ul f[ muH f qH zwcsutsum ararht kv\*luH ul ODrifacgi N tkv\*lab; rñ , Dfvsuf ae&mcsv ul onf/ ureawmf qH zwcsuf rñ; oñ; chl vif araronf ob&mt quiquf ureawmf m; cG hv twel hv rñ r [ kv yg/ ureawmf qH zwcsuf rñ; chl vif awmf araronf ryG hv yg h & S u ty H wpcsu N zi h ureawmf m; rsuf rñi M ukv ty yg v rñ / bmb N zp N zp ureawmf onf ararht kv\*luH ureawmf yaomt cg tE p e p ft vvu uof, usy r e f, o y fae ch om p d v f t m & w p c k ay yg; pñ v G v a l r m u f o ñ; o v l c p m; v l u & o n f /

ureawmf onf & ñ; apmi f Nyom' f csa & D o l l a & m u f a o m t c g o k ó e f x b l w p d u r i v s h u n i r n y e f \ /

ae&pc h ayawmh arar ..../ Ni r f o u a t ; c s r f p ñ a r a r a e & p c h ayawmh ob&mqH vm& chl vif arar \ ob&monf p b 0 v l q i f & J l u © ' P & m ' P c s u r s m ; N z i h & k y q H r a e b l v s y a t ; c s r f a o m ob&mom N z p f y g a p . . . . /



ael\ tvifa&mi f ulecbge? v0ef\ tvifa&mi f xGufylcg  
e? tvifa&mi EpcN tMum;ü oló exhs tkw\*lav;rm;onf  
aMuuzG &m Nrboufi use&pcMuonf/ onftxhs tkw\*  
Epcbnf tNcm;tkw\*rm;es h a&maxGraebl o?oeelpa0;vsu&  
onf/ Nzlv&G tkw\*rm;onf tob&y&wvowftm; yNyi fwpck  
alymNyawmrnf[ e&bnf/

O?rifacgif ...? touf (74)Epf../ a' :aigt of ...? touf  
(71)Epf/

uReawmf p tkw\*rm;ES h a0;&mod allcvstae\$auGpñ vsf  
vmchaomtcefvGf p tkw\*rm;ES h twl, DfvG &oeioih  
tNcm; oifcsi falyywpcku vfvqwpñ atmuarbnf/ alryk  
ES h tkw\*lawqbnrñ t r fawG ae&ma&Uov wpa&mu wpf  
ae&mod alymi fa&U, M&ygovm; .../ alymi fa&U , M&onfq  
vGf uReawmraord xbi fcsi falykhs wppwvpa, mufu  
poló exb alymi fa&Uay;v vSygonf/

onfvqyefawmhae&mwum vuawUusvefonfrr t of  
pharu uReawmfu havñi falyi ba&mfawmrñy/

]]ararhtkw\*lu b, fñvJ[ if....}}

wvwaom ord\ tobnf uReawm&ixb Nyifxef  
aom t&Ezih xGfazmuDi a&muobñ; \ / uReawmf orduk  
wtwlv snunivurbnf/

orbu orbtaru ow&aecbnfay/ ureawmES h aw0  
uwnfu orbxhs arar [ laompum;vhes h azaz [ laompum;  
vhuRMum;c&aomt cg orD&ixrhn ureawmfwEpa, muf r&0  
[ kOrfenfpn vucxkm;vlu&onf/ , clawmh orD oltaruk  
owv& ar;vmcnyD tenfqh orD&ixrhn olararawmh &0e  
cnyaygh

]]ta0;buDrn orD&D rZvqn&D [ buf &cl &Drawmi falc  
rn ...}}

om;ES h orbu ureawmhuNy fwl armnunnuonf/

]]bmlzpfv tJ Drn &0e&wmvJazaz}}

om;u pdvDi pm;pnar;awmh om;\eDh&mi fqNy fayshu  
av;rm;u ureawmvuzOg;Nzi hit omoyvurbonf/ ' gNzi hol  
wonf ureawmwtalumi f, bmwpcrS NynNynppk roclbt  
aygh

]]bmlzpfv &0e&wmvqhw azazaNymNyrnayghom; ... om;  
w0 obifw rhom;pk&mZOifu azazrS aNymrNy&if b, forS aNym  
Nyrn r [ kwbt/ aemuNyD rom;pktm;v [ m u0 ellq foru0  
om u0 bouwm? azazuawmh tm;vhu0 o0eclw, f/wu, f  
awmhazazu tNyifmyl... 'gayr, hwp0, mucsif, u0 azazoc0h  
w, f/ azazobr0 om;w0 u0 aNymNyr, f ... atat;aq;aq;aygh  
om;&, f...aemf/ tNyec&D armfawmfay:rn azaz aNymNyrnaygh}}

va&mi h t muw f arar a' : ai et d n Nc D if Bu D on f r su p d  
 w p f q h N y m v p h N i r b o u a e \ / t r a & s u a n r w v i f N y i f u s , M u D  
 o n f v a & m i h t m u r f h t a & m i v u r w f a w m u y & e f v h e o n f /  
 a n r y i o n f u e f u & p f o r n w v i f c i f x m ; o v l y i f N y i n p h r m  
 a l l u m u s p f v p a e \ / N c p n f & h c w f x m ; o n r f h o p p m ; w h f O i f  
 x & h r s m ; N z p o n f / [ p o f w e f u a w m h a r a r h t d D h f o n f N c p n f & h  
 r & h & s ; a p m i f N y m o m ' f y i f r s m ; u h c y p y p y f x u y p h p l u f x m ; o n h  
 & s ; a p m i f N y o m ' f N c p n f & h t w b o m N z p c b o n f /

u r e a w m f r w f w w & y a e & m o n f N c D h f \ t a & s b o u p e f  
 { u & m Z i y i B u D a t m u r f h N z p a o m a l l u m i h { u & m Z i y i G h a u r s m ; z h  
 v r f a e a o m a n r y i o n f e i f v l u w h f y & e t d t d e p D i f o h ; a v  
 o n f / u r e a w m e s h c y v s f v s f N c D i f t N y i b o u w f p y g ; e , & m  
 w v i f N y i & o n f a u m u & h y o n f B u D r m ; h a r m u a e \ / w v i f  
 N y i n w p z u f u a n m i f a y g i f a y : w f B u D r m ; a o m o & y i f w e f  
 o n f t l y f t y q h f q h f r h h N i r b o u a e \ / p y w D e f u s i n  
 w p c k w n f a o m t o h h a n m i f B u D t w G f r s a & p o b b l y i f N z p f  
 o n f /

a & p o h t r s r s t u h u r e a w m f u r f u s i p h c h c m ; M u m ; a , m i f  
 w w a o m v n f p a n m i f \ a & p o h u a w m h y h e f [ k v f a y / w p c g  
 w p c g n i h i b o m o m ? w p c g w p c g a n m i f x b h i l u f u s a e a o m  
 a n m i y i f u h f t c u f t v u r s m ; u h w e f w l u f z w a u s m f o n h a & p D

Murf, Murf? xNyifaE&moDfn a&pypyfom&NyD ysi f&ysi f,wD roJ  
u&oD r&moDfnawmhalmifaygi Elwcrf, alNyifu&atmifvD  
aeonhceftm;BuDrn;aom a&oD wptcgwptgrsm; alnmi faygiff  
pyfu lru&Cu? op&Cuav; rsm; uNyif wDwlvmycwaponh  
a& pDoh.../

pa&alnmifBuDonf ulefapmif\ toutzponf/ ulef  
apmif, tedwOlu v, fuG frsm; onf pa&alnmif, rS a&oG f, li  
&S beBuDxG; Mu&onf/ xD tNyif pa&alnmifonfrr t&rpDlar  
Epbouaom t&mrsm; xDwGf wptckt ygt Oi Nzponf/ aNym&rnfqD  
vG hawmh rrt&rpDlar epbouonh t&mrsm; wGf ule hawmh qNyif  
rsm; vnf, ygOi hae ygonf/

ychO rxdwx&S hVsm; pfn aysmaNymifae aom tnh&mi fqH  
yibnf a, muEm; wpa, muES h rvluZubt, [ k rrt&rpDlaru  
alymaom vn; f xD qNyif rsm; aMumiyif ule hawmh rfn uav; wpf  
a, muN [ eyer&mrst & henci f, Nzponf [ k rsvtsubsonf/

]armi rsubhell Elwcrf, awG m et, nD rfarVefw, f  
a, muEm; wpa, muE ll rvluZubt/ tJ hawmh qNyif &S hawCu hS  
rxm; & ifarmi fu t&G fra&muao; wh uav; av; vD Nzp haeawmh  
rny}} [ krru alymz; ygonf/

ule hawmh qNyif rsm; uD arar a' : ai Gt rfuawmh cPcP &, f  
armav&N/

]]' Duav;ES f.... t&r [ kwf taumif r [ kw}} ....wM

xibqiyif rsm; aMumi h uReawmfa, muPBUO ODrifacgifu rr  
t r p h ar ES h cg; cg; oD oD oabmrwE h fci f, Nzpb onf/ xibqiyif  
rsm; aMumi h uReawmfa uou t& h faumif [ kac: clonf/ xibqiyif  
rsm; aMumi h uReawmfa uou awmwG f, om; [ kvnf, aumi f? w h g  
onf [ kvnf, aumi f, ac: clonf/ xibqiyif rsm; aMumi tyif uReawmf  
onf re f, r w p a, mu f u h om; r S w r S w f r, m; r S w r S w a y g i f r n h  
aumi f r [ kwf [ k r S w t s u t s c & \ / xibqiyif rsm; aMumi tyif uReawmf  
onf uav uacs at mu f w e f, p m; aumi Nz p c & \ / o h a o m f r r t r f  
p h a r u o m E p f o u r n f q h v G i f w p a v m u v h u q e l u s i f u e l  
u f u a e y g a p? uReawmf \* & p l u f v r h r n f r [ kwfyg/

]]azaz NyMaew, }}

uReawmfa em u r S c y f w h w h t o h w p t a M u m i h u R e a w m f z s w t c  
e l v s h u n f u a o m t c g a b m i f, b d t w a w G J v u e p z u f x h  
x n h y d u R e a w m f & m a v o u f v m a o m o m; u h w G & v u & o n f /

]] [ kwf v m; ... u h f [ m u h f N y h v u r w m a w m i f r o y g b t  
o m; & m ... }]

o m; o n f u R e a w m f e s h , D & y f u a o m t c g u R e a w m f h t & y f  
u h r z h e p f u r a v m u f o m v h w m h y g v m; [ k u R e a w m f o w d x m;  
r o b; o n f / t & y e s h v u a t m i f u h t E m u u f o m; r s m; z h x G; r l  
r & a o; a o m a M u m i h & s h u l f, u h f, N z p a e \ /

]om; .... tm;upm;wptck upm;ygvm;}}

]azazu ureawmuk txiao;vluwm? ureawmf u&m  
aw; oiaew, fazaz& a[ m' rsmunh....}}

om;u ureawma& rñ alculcs&yfum u&maw; wluful  
wptclul [ efygyg o&lyaqmily \ / ureawmf to&cul &, farm  
&if; om;yculcywif,wif, qlynpvlygon/ om;u zswtel  
ul fullye&vlydaemuf ureawmf u&armi f,wptzulu cyz&g  
qlyul Munon/ yg;vsm;aom &syftu&f,Erfa&tmuis uref  
awmf u&armi f? vuzer sm; \ oerm uspv&phul om; tnb  
wbuð p&prf,v[ ef&bnf

] ' vñ vu&armi fr& ' vñ taet xm;r&ul &zñ azaz bm  
tm;upm;aw&vlyc&v[ if ....}}

ureawmf acgif, rñ &, rbnf/ om;u ureawmulr, k  
oum[ elzi hlykpp Mun&vonf

]alymprfyg azaz& ... om;tzcst, tmv&rxm;yge}}

]wu, fyguñ ... azaz bmtm;upm;rsvlyc&lygbt? ' gay  
r, h azazu vufel alcxmufel tlrhlywf tvlyvlyae&wh  
tvlymurf,orm;u& ' vñul fEm&wm rqef,ygbt}}

om;u ZaOZOgñzi hMunñ /

]]azaz owwpt&G fuwn;fu azazu avXHom;uG ...  
avBwUBuD wpcKwpcK [ m azazuH bEmxuf BuDao;w, P  
tJ DavBwuawE E paygi f;rm;pbH &ef;ueftou&S c&wmaygH  
a&mh... a [ m' DvuZog;awCuHprf;Mun{prf;}}

urefawm\ tom;rmwufaeom vuZog;rm;uH om;u  
roH&Jprf;oyMun&if; urefawmH ai;armMunfavon/

]]avBwUBuDaWb xHog;BuDaWcuH reh freif; uH c&wh  
vuawb &CuBuk twkwBuDaWcuH reh freif; uH fvH Bukelyef;  
wHulyD aogcsi f;csi f;c&wh vuawG ... aomifwi&if ychrsH  
BukwilyD avSuH q&vH ta&ym;velyD tom;rmwuc&wh  
ychawG... om; tJg azazhtouf b, epepV xiv}}

om; ralzyg/

]]azazhtouf q, k&epf om;&W/ om;t&G f b, &DDrv/   
ausmifaezH tc&er&bt? xrif eyreatmi pm;zH tvlymyae&  
vW ' dawmh uH fvH avXHom;aw&ku touBuDBuD vBuD  
awb pmwwfwh vBuDaWcuHae pma&pmzwf oif, c&wm/  
om; ausmifwufawmh uH fyH ium;eH wu&wm r [ kwfm;}}

om;u urefawmXHS rsuEfvMulyD [ Hcyfa0;a0;u  
allmi faygi bopyi fwe;uH vsf;Munfaeon/ urefawmf wpcP  
pum;&ylyD om;xHSrsvcsufwpcKcuH&rvm; [ kapmi faeclon/

rephawmfawmMumonftxd om;xltS bmrsvtsurS r&vmyg/  
qEwptclubm om;u zG faNym\

]]azazht aMumi fawG urefawmf ocsi fw, }}  
urefawmf vluceJ [ moth;NyD & i tcefoth; ygonf/

]]o&rthaygh om; ... ukt ftm; vkt rxi frccef aNymNyrthaygh  
rif&W bb ODrifacgi &Ut aMumi f? zth; zth; a' :ai Gt rft aMumi f?  
a [ m [ u v, fuG fawGt aMumi f, .....}}

urefawmf vuhneNy&mrth arara' :ai Gt rN vufuf  
rsm; &bnf/ &wborf&ef apmi haeom pyg; yifsm; .../ , clqW Gif  
alhmufyeavatmufwGif pyg; eifsm; onf es fpuifsm; p&Jvuf  
nWaysmit, rftEvsuf &ayv rfnf/

]]zth; zth; rth v, fawGb, fvmu&bvJ [ if... azaz}}

]]refrwpa, muf ykt fql fcl foraygh om; &, ? vifom; r&W  
om; r&W h refrwpa, muf oltpf rftpell butpm; tm; xkwEkl f  
orl twkl f twmt xaygh {u ig; q, fvmuf &W, }}  
]]zth; zth; aooth; awmh tJ W, fawGub, fol &rthv}}

, rftE haeom pyg; Eifsm; \ vly&th; olucl , clyif urefawmf  
Mum; vlu&onf [ kxi &onf/



]]v, fuG fawCul Nrwehwal & rfnaygom; ... om; vltcsi & i f  
om;&r, ? orD vltcsi & i f orD&r, ? azaz vltcsi & i f azaz&r f  
ayb}}

]]uRefawmf rvltcsi fob, azaz}}

uRefawmf yi bouwptsuf & lufum Nyk vlturbonf/

]]u fodygw, }

om; u alNyifut zeyDNzih xqum t"yij, r&D wptsuf  
& mluN/

]]uRefawmfu tqawmf \*pfvmorm; Nzptsifw, f azaz? 'D  
awmh uRefawmf & efuler fnyl aecsi fw, / t' galumi fyg...}}

om; \ alz&S fcsufonf obmOusygonf/ wu, fawmkom;  
onf bmrS alz&S fp&mr vbl v, fuCufsm; uN Nify, fcG & fyg  
onf/

]]rruvl q&mOefvlyrfiqawmh ' Dv, fawCul vltcsi ffr [ kvf  
ygbt? uRefawmfvwt aeed ....}}

om; onf alymvup pum; uN qbt pfn & yypv lufyDr Sacgi f  
uarmum

]]uRefawmfvD armi ES tay: azaz pwtqhrfvvm;}} [ lar;  
onf uRefawmf acgifultg, rf vltufyD om; \ychuN zuvltuf

on/ om; u t r e f t w i f, O e c h u u v G i o m; v n f, u l e f a w m u k  
p d v i q h r n f r [ k w f [ k a r o m v i f y g o n /

]] u t m l r v l c s i f b t? t a v ..... r v l c s i f b t, q l w m x u f v, f  
t v l y u t u t r v l y e l l b t / o m; o d m; r o b t, ... a z a z h r s h o a b f n  
w p p i f e l l a r m f a w m E s p i f & w, / t j d u m i f a w u w m O e f v b y f  
B u d w, / E s p i f u l c & o n y l v l y i e t a e e l l r s w y l w i f x m; w, f  
w p p i f u a w m h u t l y l t o m y z l o u b u y / t j d a r m f a w m f [ m  
a z a z h t r f y l ....? a z a z u t l { & m O w l r p f x h r f n y l a r f c l w, / a z a z [ m  
{ & m O w l r p f a y: r f n y l M u D N y i f c l w, ? a z a z a o & i f v l { & m O w l r p f x l  
r f n y l a o & v o h r, f x i f w, }

om; u u l e f a w m u k r M u n t b l c s m v n t c s m v n f O l u s v m a o m  
{ u & m Z f y G f a v; w p f y G f u l v l u z r f q l y u t l f u l o n /

]] ' g a y r, h ' D t r B u D u l a w m h u l e f a w m f c s p f w, f a z a z }

u l e f a w m f N y h r d \ /

]] ' g a y r, h o l v, f a w u l r c s p f w m f [ m o l t r f u l c s p f v l r &  
b t o m; & l }

om; u { u & m Z f y G f a v; u t l e r f M u n t h y D z w t c e l v t l y p f v l u f  
& i f u l e f a w m b u b o l w n f w n f s h M u n t o n /

]] b m a N y m v m v l a z a z }

]]' N, faw... tar... u... r... if a... mi... y... u...  
aw... t... u... r... u... v; aw... t... w... fa\* [ m... v... p... k... z... p... a... t... m... i... f... t... j... D  
ai... a... w... e... ll... r... w... n... h... a... y; & r, f... w... h... ... / r... i... f... z... o... ; z... o... ; u... a... z... a... z... u... ll... r... h... o... o... ;  
w, }

om; u t... r... u... u... l... ai; M... u... n... & m... r... S... N... y... k... o... n... /

]]' g... l... z... i... h... u... r... e... f... a... w... m... f... w... o... h... a, m... u... i... v... h... ' D... t... r... u... u... u... ll... r... y... ll... f... a... w... m... i... b... t...  
a... y... g... h... }

]] a... o... c... s... m... w... m... a... y... g... h... u... o... }

x... h... a... e... m... u... f... u... r... e... f... a... w... m... f... w... o... h... a, m... u... i... t... r... u... u... u... ll... r... y... ll... f... a... w... m... i... b... t...  
v... m... c... h... u... y... g... o... n... /

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(C)

ararhtwGuf ig;&uafNmuafel eleuyifwGf &uivnigGf  
 auRlyDaemuf aelv, fyifwGf urefawmfwDola, muf ararhtGf  
 BuDrScGicNuygonf/ orDeS kom; twGufawmh p t of BuDeS h p  
 NchNbuDuU wpbouivHtwGuf cGicNcif; NzpvHrnf/ uref  
 awmhtwGufuawmh ararrfMum; chom upösm; twGuf aemuixyf  
 pae&mod rMumrDn NyeFvm&zD &Gygonf/

ararh o&ifiG; Nzpfaom ODaXGarmi fu rHeufuH NriFvShf  
 tGf wyqifum urefawmfwD ola, mufuH oluH farmawmfqyGf  
 ol vlyfyGygonf/ oluH f, armawmfqyGf rMumrDu NyeF&muf  
 vmaom urefawmh armawmf&yem; vsuf &bnf/ om; onf q, f  
 &uftwGf, rHeuES hawmfawmf&ifeDaelyNzp&m NyeCgeDwGf ulef  
 apmifwplHvH olvGf qHt &mrGn rHeuyi Nzpönf/

]]azaz ... rHeufuH a&mi f, rypfygellaemf]]

urefawmf NyH&, frD\ /

]]a&mi fryp&if oUu b, r f x m ; & r v ] azazh arm fawm bay :  
wi ty d o n ; a v & m ac : o n ; & r v m ; } }

om ; ten fi , fi ll aw b n ; \ / om ; \ & e f u left r r f n ; f r ll  
euftw G uf ae & m r & b n f u ll om ; o ab may gu y gon / u re faw m f  
om ; \ y c h u ll cy ty i f ty i ; f w p t s u f y k w v u ll \ /

]]ul ... ul ri f t r ty e a & m u f v ll \* p f w m u ll a u m u f u ll f u ll f  
ly q & i f r u e u f u ll ri f a r b n ; r f n y g u n ... p w f r a u m i f r l z p y g e ll  
t r r u f q ll w m t c s e f w e f a w m h e ll v m w m y g y u n } }

o l a o m f u r e f a w m f w a r m f a w m f o l u ll f q y i u r f r s x u t c b v m  
o n f i t c g u r f y g ; a y : u o n b u f v n h u m r w r w & y v s u & b o m  
r l e u ll r n f e u f a w m u f a l y m i b o n h u ll t e i m u ll w l z n f ; l z n f ; a 0 ;  
u n p n M u n h r i E l w f q u & i f u r e f a w m f r s u & n D b n f u l l a w m h  
om ; r o e ll f y g a c s / x l t c s e f u om ; o n f o l a w D r i b o r 0 t & m v u ll  
t a v m w u ll p t ; p r f a e l y D l z p b o n f /

arm faw m u ll c k w a r m i f a o m p u E s h a & p l y x k w a o m p u f v ll  
x m ; & m a r m f a w m p u t c e f ? q v i c e f [ l a c : o n h 0 b y ll f & s y u ll f x e f  
c s y c e f ? q v i c e f x r f n c s l v x m ; a o m t a 0 ; M u n h r e f a l y m i f ? a r m f  
a w m e l l r f n u y x m ; o n h t o u f u , f a b m u G f r s m ; ? x l a e m u f ...  
y l y ll f r s a o ; i , f a o m t r f o m e s l a & c s t c e f ? a r m f a w m f t a y : x y u  
t y c e f E s h x r i f p m ; c e f ? t y c e f w G f r s e p l x y f t y f t y p i e s h  
p m t l y A & b o ; a o ; u a v ; p o n l z i h om ; t w G u f t & m & m o n f  
t x l t q e f o z G f c s n f l z p a e o n f /

]]azaz ... uleawmfwl &efuleft xd armawmelyl oin;&rin  
ayhaem}}

]]at; ....}}

om;u typif a&Nsyar&may:ol tcel yplv&svluityd  
vuEszuf qetwe;vluonf/

]]Zityl... tdyvluonin;&N}}}

orbu om;u rsubpmi f xlv suf olvuqst wluhaeom;  
wus Nynyi fa&haeonf/

]]' gyhaem pef,Nynh.... eifu atmuf typrnt y? igu tay:  
pirnt tyf, }

]] [ m; ... b, &rv? rru ref,uav;? uleawmfu a, muin;  
av; ... rru atmuf rnt y? uleawmfu tay:rin tyf, }

nuanmaom armawmpubulu p tycef,wofu oblon  
Mum;&ygonf/

]]r&bt? eifu ti, yl... atmuf rnt tyf&rinayg}}

]]azaz ....}}

uleawmf Nynvsuf ychweum pmtyfA&Nseful vufnNzi h  
z&G ywqunvluonf/ pmtyf rsm;onf rrt rplar yll qd f  
aom yponf rsm;NzpN/ p tcef,onf uleawmf parmaumay:rin

r&v0i faomyvwxm;av&om tcef, lzpaomallumi hizevshfay;  
&ef ureawmhtvlyform; rsm;ü wv0er&yg/ A&h in zleentent,  
wuaelyD ureawmionfe&hSMuuarJul lí A&htay:ES hab;  
bue&hsm;ulyg okvluN/

]]r [ kvlot; rr&U ...? rru odyftwmy? tay:pifu azaz tdyf  
wae&muG ... rr0ift dyfawmh azaz bleferhob; rsnayg [ kvfv, f  
aemf azaz }}

ureawmf &, farmvluhygonf/

]]bleferhvmawG blef,ri fvmawG t, htMunr&ygbt om;  
&, f ... tqifalyovyl tdyfvlufwmy? om;elord nlyD tdyfcsi f  
ovhtdyMuyg? azazu xri fpm;cef,xvl tdyfvlufwmy? ulef,  
yway:vj tdyfvlufwmy}}

]]azaz ... bmlzpfvD typi Epcck xm;wvml [ if...atmuftdyf  
pifu b, b}}

]]pfrfNynh.....? eif [ mav ...}}

ureawmf &, farmu acgifcg, rfvlurbonf/ xlaemuf  
tcef,xrsxlv mclawmionf/

a&tplelzpfi armawmionf w&dy&dy vsi Nrepsn alty;aeonf/  
ref,vyl fNzpfí av tenfi, f wluwbae&m vll ftoiftwi h  
&N/ olaomf vll fwlionf ureawmarmawmftm; tenfi, r0

yif aesi h Sufel icifr& armfawmf ODrufuav;onf a&Nyifu  
t&Nyifp xhc&vuf Nrm;wppi fyrm aNy;vIn;aeavonf

ta&DbuqDrn aomi cNyifwef,BuDuNri &onf/ a&eacsmif  
o a&muafawmrn/ om;wlonf a&eacsmif,t rfo Oifsi ho;  
onfvm; urefawmfu bmrS MuKwifaymrxm;clay/ urefawmf  
tay:xywuf om;wdu toNyKvubonf

]]om;w a&eacsmif,u Oi DDrvm;? bmyponf , &ODrvm;}}

tcef,wkg;yG koN;NyD ordeS tom; wef,xhí xGvm\  
vu&rf,qob epa, muhom; aNy;MuNyD NriNyif&cif,u oBuD rj  
BuD Munvuuonf

]]a&muafawmr , f ... [ kwvm;? em&Duafawmifr&ho;bt;}}

]]a&pleavvun ... Nrefw, ? a [ m [ rN paeelb&m;uNri fae&  
NyD

]]rOifawmlygbt azaz? rr ... Oi DDrvm;}}

]] [ ift if? 'gayr, h t rfu lawmfawmfay:uae Nri &rvm;}}

]]Nri &wmayg ord&, ? ceav;apmi h.... ceav;}}

urefawmfonf qvifef,o qif,oN;NyD a&eacsmif,qdurf  
o rOifawmhuMumif, urefawmhvuxmuqvfuf aNyvuf  
onf/ o aomf a&eacsmif, rvercsif, pu&efuf cyavsmavsmh  
armi f&ef pufef,o owif,yk f,vufygonf



armawmfonf At, uRef, oabomi cN ab; oha&muivmclyD ol  
a&blourfn a&elacsmif, N WuU ulef, rlvsm; vsm; txurS pofarfnif  
onh t pkt a0; t lzpf Nriaw&onf/ ulef, NriawUf, ulef, NriawUf,  
wG fa&A&mi Dif, vuhaeonh b&m; apwDsm; &bnf/

]a [ m [ U oalywef, qyVha:c:w, ? [ Uwlef, u azazwla&  
elwifwlyef, aumr buDawGquwlyqyuruf, uG t clawmh qyuruf,  
u elefawGwityD? alNlyitlzpaeygnyD a&buDceha vmuyf/ a&Nkyf  
awmhwvm}}

uRefawmvunhNety&mrfn At, uRef, ulef, alr \wpzufu rbf  
Og;aom t pkt a0; uav; om lzpfolzih om; wlt m&pt, plufi &rfn  
r [ wlonful uRefawm&yrbnf/ armawmfonf paeelqyuruf, uk  
ausmveNyDaemuf a&Nri r b&m; qob cOf, uyvmonf/ armawmf  
onf qyuruf, bubU tenti, fuyfi armi, feS ha&m cyfa0; a0;  
rSa&elacsmifaq; &lt; aqmuft O pacgi rnyU feS h t lefyi x d/zsm; pef,  
rsm; ul vSf, Nriha&onf/ xhaemuf at muawm& anmiyifqy  
urfae&m ... xhSvehaomf a&tblmulef, Nri ES ha&tblmapwD../  
xhaemuf ...

om; wlonf Nrpnyifaei olwlt r&em ai btblm&yfuGufuk  
wptcgrS Nzwrrofn; zhaomaMumi h olwlt rfuU ulef, Nri h cyrberbf  
rNri &vGfrswredfn r [ kvfyg/



BuD\ poff,um;a t;pufaom Buqthuk&iqk &aomt cg olcrsm  
b, favmufawmif xdvivefacsmutcm;chrnygvth/

ai bkbmuharmawmfu ausmvmchaomt cg urefawmhit m&KJ  
rñ uav;rav;\ Effe, faomtlykonfyk yi xi &ñ;ylyivm  
\ / rr\ arar a' :ai Gt rñonf urefawmawoz; orQ trst orDrsm;  
wGf owit aumif,qk re,rwpODNzpfon/ olaomf t&m&muK  
&Hom;pñ t&Utt &St wif, Nri fwwbhzpfon/

]tJ Dai bkbm&yufufel wñwñh [ buqDrñ ab;rqkwh  
&yufufwpc&w, lom; ... tJ Drñ om;wlorDw&U bñbñBudyk f  
wha&eWGFaw&w, ? puwGFaw&m vuwGFaw&m&w, f  
tJ D ab;rrnyl rifwzñ;zñ; a' :ai Gt r&U tñuav;wpfvwv  
&St,w, }

wbmom tñuav;ut rñ [ kyif urefawmac:ygrn/

]zñ;zñ;&Utrñ ..... [ kwfv;}}

ord tñ rñayg/ zñ;zñ;ut ulefapmif,olt Nzpfom ordod  
xm;chrntzpaMumif, urefawmfe\*Uwnfu &yfr&xm;ygonf/

] [ kwfv, }

urefawmfonf arar a' :ai Gt rñit aMumif,ut b, fupí aNym  
&rñrobl wpcPweflqkwfaeo;\ / ararhit outeplepñ  
t&G fwG folrcti es hit wl a&eNrrñaps,a&mi f,ofñ;&onhit aMumif,  
uplyD aNymr&vm;/ ODri facgi es h pawDonhit Nzpfupí aNym&r

vm; ...? rvtt ylb; [ k xifon/ ararib0\ t"u 'luqif&J  
pwi&m umvqtrpí aNym&rnf/

]a [ m' D urmBurdn vlaw[ m EprstEppm;&W, f orD?  
avmuelywDef,usi fu NyNyif aNymi f,vay;wmul chVU&wVwlawG  
uwprst? aemuifvprst uawmh...}}

om;ES forDronf urefawm\pum; ed gef,uk pdvDi fpm;Mu  
[ e&lygonf/

]aemuifvprst uawmh ... avmuelywDef,usi fu NyNyif  
aNymi f,vay;ed pof&WvhwlawG}}

orDu urefawm ulawáOpn ai ;Mun&if, acgif,ndwfon/  
, clqVQif róm;pk&mZOifu ul urefawmf pwi f aNymqEh fayNyD

pZmwfvrf,wGf omref Zmw&efuav;wpDp om Nzpaom  
urefawmht aMumi f,uk urefawmfaNymly&mü ]urefawm [ laom aNym  
olemrpm;uk rohb] ]of [ laom vwd emrpm;uk omzpcVQif  
orDES kom; urefawmht ay: ci f vwapvlygonf/

b0\emusi rl a0' emES hylyi laomursm;? pdvft m; i , f &S u&B  
rhrsm;uk urefawmlyef aNym&mü urefawm [ kwchavoá, mi f [ ef  
aqmifrstNzi komvQif tptqhaNymlye pof&Wsrlyg [ k orDES h  
om; oabmaygu fygvhrnf/

]]tck azazalymNyrnsu avmueUyWDef,usi fuU NyNyifalNymif  
vJay;vUfwhvhw&Utallumif, ..... }

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tyif (1)

rai ၏ drf

(1)

1942-cE? 'Zi bmv\ naeci fwpckvG f a&ehcsmi fN\  
 rhaumifuiif taemubulcrfonf wrfted&mi f awmufyvsuf  
 &bnf/ aumifuiifS usqifvm[ e&om NLES fai Grsm; onf  
 wlnf, Nznf, tyqif, vrf, Nkz\ But, pm; aeonf/ uef, Nri ty\ f, us  
 aom ai bkm&y\ {&mOwlrpuf, yg; pef, wG f Nri f m; pbnw n&@  
 aeaom tOga&mi f wuft r Bu day: o\ taemubufu wrfted  
 rsm; Nz musvu&bnf/

us, Defaom NcDef, BuD\ a&rsu efpmonf wluBuDqo\  
 Nri wufvmaom uef, Nri rucif, Nyif Nz pfonf/ Nrucif, Nyifu\  
 ausmlyDrS tOga&mi f wuft r\ avomaqmi ES h at mu fwnh  
 wnh qiDi rsubepmu\ a&mu fonf/ avomaqmi Nvu&rf,  
 onf xknBuDr m; aom tkwv\ w\ f, e f e f h vu&rf, Nz p\ /  
 xtkwv\ w\ f, vu&rf, o\ cirifar avonufv mlyD vufxhS  
 aom uawm f&csrf, cu\ Nrucif, Nyi fay: o\ oeyu f wufsefonf  
 Nc&N\ ref, uav; i, fwp a, muf a&mu f mce\ Nz pfonf/ t rfx\

on yeDi & ef uH fuH vshv lu aom t cg us rS ci ri fa ron f Nch  
a & Du re f, u av; uH low x m; r d \

w lu ft r bu d q b l ar m lu n ta e a om re f, u av; t r it & m on f  
x t, N cm; v s on f/ w e l l q k w f q k w f t m; i , f a w a 0 [ e b on f or 0 w f  
p m; x m; a om c s n f x n E f, E f, 0 w p E S h v l u z u y g on f/ t N b p & m  
r & y g/ o l a om f x t, N cm; on f u re f, u av; \ r s u f v H r sm; N z p l on f/  
re f, u av; on f w lu ft r fu l r d t E p e p t v v & i f, E b w G f w m ch  
on f w p p l v p a , mu ft m; M un b u b l c s p c i p b n M un t a e l c i f,  
N z p a v on f/ w e l l q k w p b n v s f, v m a om a l c v s f, r sm; E S h N c D e f, w H  
c g; u H r o l t & u H f w G f v l u a om v u r sm; r S q e l u s i p b n y i f re f, u  
a v; \ p t & e u a r b n i a om r s u D e f, r sm; u a w m u f y M un f v i f v S  
on f/ ci ri fa ron f re f, u av; t m; p w D i p m; p b n? o l a om f e m; r  
v n p b n a i ; ar m lu n t a e r b n f/

ci ri fa r w \ u m; ar m i ; fo r m; v n f, N z p? N c l a p m i f v n f, N z p f  
a om O D B u D b c i u re f, u av; E S h p u m; a l y m a e on f u l l N r i & on f  
x l a e m u f w l c g; u H t u s, B u d q e G f v l u a om t c g re f, u av; u  
c y b o b l y N y D N c h l O i f v m a v on f/ O D B u D u N c h w l c g; N y e a p N y D  
re f, u av; a & r S t a l y; t v t n; a u s m l z w l u m w l u x b l O i f a & m u f  
o b n; \ / o l a e m u r S re f, u av; on f p t, p r f a om t N b a om r s u f  
O e f, r sm; N z i h [ k l b n f on f a O D M un f y D a e m u f w l u f q i D i a t m u f  
o l O i f v m on f/



cirifonf aomufawm&csrfcufuul a&tNrefNznfi b&m;  
ausmifaqmi fay: o uuyD 'twlyxifum vuftlycsulufon/  
atmufxyrs pum; obbbnf yOfcif MurfNyifuf azmufxOf  
vsufcirif,qb a&mufvm\

]]b, folva [ ]

]]q&m .... ab;rwOf cleptu OOpNri &U onDyggq&m? q&mell  
awUcsi fvUw}}

poluyv&aom tustm; aLumi hwynhawmfrwUwpft of  
om;v ab;' lu@aygifsuifa0;&ygv t&S fb&m; ...?&efulef  
wuobvfrn ynmoium; vsu&aom wynhawmfr\ armi fav;  
vnf at;csrfpfn ynmqnfyte &ygv t&S fb&m;/ cirif  
onf vuftlycsu MurfNyifob ntwauGvsuf yOfcifeS tezt xd  
wUrbnft xdOpc&Uvufonf

]]at; .... xUfuG fuav;r? bmupöwJ rif,taz aeaumif  
w, fr [ kwfv m;}}

tohcPwvvaeonf cirifonf aMu;pnfxbnh vuf  
vwfulvSf, NyD oppm;bluav;NzihaMu;pnftm; wDcwfvUuf  
onf

]]aumi fygw, &S ufer ... tazurfv vmvvr [ kwfyg  
bf? ta&buDwupö&vlyg/ [ U... uU fa&uU fvm ...}}

]]aNymav ... bmupöv}}  
 azazht obnf yifeyi izpaomvntf toEef, en;enf, Nri h  
 onf/

]]ulri facgi fel awöcsi fvlyg}}  
 wpfvHcsi faNymcsvUaom ref,uav; \ cyfvHwpum;oh  
 tqHwf cirif, \vufS allu;pnfvutwfuav; vfvusof;  
 onf/ xlaemuf wpfavmuvh Nifboubof; \/ atmufxyrf  
 vnf, Nifbouvuf &onf/ cirifonf tHbwevlyof; &mrS  
 uf fu fu xefcsylyd alcvsfzfuav; vsfí avsum;qD  
 avöufvmcN/ atmufxyrSukvmxH faöoHlum; &onf/

]]om;u &efulef Nif ausmitwubew, fav? om;el awö  
 atmif bmtalumi frsm; &övj... ÖöufaNymyg}}

cirifonf avsum;rSalczsm;axmufi qifvubonf/ {nh  
 cefwöf ref,uav;onf azaza&ö ukvm;xH fwöf MUMUkuav;  
 xH fvsu? azazuawmh ukvm;xH fvpck aemufvöf rwrw&yf  
 vsuf &onf/

]] [ H... ulri facgi felawölyd aNymrSizpfr Niflyg ÖD&, f...? öU  
 vfp mav;Nzpfzpf ... ufer pma&el fatmi? wu, fvö onyer  
 vmc&if...}}

]]rif, uöobövm;}}

cirifonf avsum;atmuqf xpfwf rwrw&yfvsuf avS  
um;vu&rfuulvuaxmurum wtWMB ai;ae\ /

]] [ kwuhOD ... uferuol oygw, }

]]rifemrnf b, fbv}}

]]ai Gt rf....v ac:ygw, }

]]at; ... ai Gt rf? rifw b, mbuovbqvmawmh ODrod  
btaygu? ' gayr, hom;uawmif rifuifay;bl xm;whom;vdf  
pmuODu ay;v aumifr, fxifbt}}

azaz\ tnfmuitrom pum;alumi h refuav;onf  
acgifi um Nrfoubon;onf

]]' gayr, h pvcsgrefuav; .... ODom;quh pma&wht cg  
riftaLumif xna&ay;vuygr, / rifvmwht aLumif ....  
om;ellawCsi fwht aLumif .... vdfpmawmi fwht aLumif ... [ kwfyD  
aem}}

refuav;onf zswcel armum azazuwrtwMB r, h&J  
Munavonf

]]t... [ kwuhOD? aus,Zf ... aus,Zf,BuDVygw, f OD&, /  
uferav ta&BuDwupom r&&if... tckvODwquh vmOH  
rfr [ kwfygbt&S / ufer ...}}

ref,uav;\ toH wDibb; on/ pum; rqufvmawmS  
azazu acgifwptsuf nVvMUN/

]]at; at; ... bmupö/HzpHzp ririfwUu OD&Ut vkyform;awG  
y? ODobi fwm &&ivJ tm;remblalymNyaygh... [ kvfvm;/ wNcm;  
bmalNyp&m &h o;v}}

yg;eyaom ref,uav;onf xH &mrS &ustpñ x&yfMuf  
on/

]]r&hwmlygbt OD? ufer ... uferuH NyeC Nykyg}}

]]at; ....}}

ref,uav; NyeXU&eft vshwGfcirifu avsum;rstqif  
ES h rsufesicif qH r bñ; on/ ref,uav;\ rsufm;wGfcif  
rif,tay: &ifeDcpfcif[ efuH cirifawD&\ / ref,uav;onf  
vöfwpNyuf tMunhuav;wGfciriftm; vpcelyNnyavon/  
xtNyk uH cirif obn/ tm;uHwbutNyk? rOH&JtNyk?  
awmifyefwHvQaomtNyk .../

b&m; b&m; ... armi f av;&, f ... rif b, Mref,uav;  
trst tpm;eH cirif&ifeDaeWmv/

cirif oluH NyNyoil&lvM; [ k pOf,pm; awaOaewhnyif  
ref,uav;\ alcvsfrsm;u tayguDqbH avonubñ;Muon/  
Nznfnifpñ .../

cirifonf azaz&yfaeom {nctef,qb cyfqq avonuf  
 vmllyD {nctef,tayguDü rww&yronf/ lckb vst,Munh  
 vhaomt cg hrucif,Nyif ulef,qif,twif, cylnf,lznf, avonuf  
 om;aeom ref,uav;ul Nri&onf/ aemuwqk aliyavsmh  
 avsmh.... aemuhausm txurfn a&avonzerfsm;olzi hyg;vsaecom  
 yg &hucsnfxnftu Ecf,Ecf? wkwcf haom vuarmif,t uspf  
 uspES h oermzswlvwif[ e&om vuzsefsm;? yg &hucsnfxnf  
 xbatmufszbxh;vhuspfnhu fatmuyf/ oltoouf[ m  
 16 Epej 20 Mum;rn &Ddnf[ kcirif, celrefonf

armi fav;ul awCsi f... w/ bmtaMumifell awCsi fae  
 ygvrf cirif,w alz&sfí r&atmif &lyaxGmurtwrfonh  
 Nyó emrsm;ul o, faqmifmrsm;/ ref,uav;\ tNyhlzih zh  
 uG fi r&avmuatmif ay:v faeonh p&raomuul cirif  
 Nri&onf[ kibnf/ bm&, f[ kcclcm;roef ayr, h'g...raumif  
 bf[ kcirifoygonf

azazbub vshMunhvhaomt cg azazonref,uav;  
 &mod Munhae&rnftpm; cirif,qd vst,Munhaeonfu Nrif  
 vlu&/ &ixhfn 'wvcel vly&si;um xwvvefwMum; acgifi  
 xm;vlurfnf

]]awmfawmf pyplygv; cirif}}

cirif rzbub xCuf&ef alcvsf,Nyifawmhazazuyj  
 wm;Nrp\ /

]]ae00 ... igkordu pypkw, fqlawmh azazar;0Dr, ? rif  
acgifeU ' baumifrav;u bmv}}

]] [ ift if ... cirit; roygbtazaz}}

]]rifacgifrñ &nfpm;oem &vmsm; orDum;ztvm;}}

cirit; acgif&rflyvluN/ azaz tenfi, pwwysufñ;  
[ e&bnf

]]awm&we&Upäv muelref,uav;wpa, muif[ ma, muñ;  
av;trful tckv vlvurvmoiib? txlonzi h olv wofwt  
tvylurform;&U ordu wofyil baX;&Utrful vlvurvm&J  
bt/ olwEpa, muMum;rñ bmlzpfobv) ... tJgull igocsi f  
w, }}

]]cirit; ... cirit; bmrSrobt}}

]]azaz ovgw, f... tJgullazazow, ? rifacgifuUwUf  
&Uar;rSofñy}}

nwGf ciritonf pwwly&ñ;raMumi h awmfawmEsh tdyr&  
blzpaè\ / ciritxuf olEpa, faomaMumi h armifav;onf  
, cktcg touf 21 EpxbU OiaelyU olomf ciritarmifuk  
ref,uav;wpa, muEsh ywbouaeonh vlyv&G fa, muñ;  
om;wpa, muftlzpf awGUnhaomtcg cirit&ixrñ emusif  
vsonf/ cirit; b0wpcf vlvwGf tcsplqhorñ armifav;rif  
acgifyilzpf\ / ciritay;rñ armifav; AlvfusorOnf uav;

qefqeft eif, hrsm; rS lzpfay: vm onf[ k cirif , Munxm; clrd  
onf / , clawmharmi fav; \ uav; qeete, hrsm; ul cirif ar onf  
vifi rlpawmay/ armi fav; onf & ihusublyvm; / ref, uav;  
wpa, muf r& suraMumuf p t r h v ma& muf p p r f, & avmuf  
atmifarmi ES h ref, uav; \ quqha& & ihusublyvm; /

cirif onf t y f may: rS A k e f, cel xv l u f y d a l c z s m; a x m u f i  
t c e f, x r s x c u b o n f / w l l u y e m & d u d u n 12 e m & d 10 r e p f u k  
N y a e \ / a z a z h t c e f, q d s a [ m u b o b b h M u m; & o n f / c i r i f o n f  
a r m i f a v; \ t c e f, & m o d c y z z G e i f a v o n u f m c l y d a p b x m; a o m  
w l e g; u l t o m u a v; q e f i m u b o n f / r d c v k w z G f v l u a o m t c g  
v r a e w m l u m a o m t c e f, w p t c \ N r i b e u s t r i f u g f u l N r i m l u &  
o n f / p t c e f, u l c i r i f w p f y w f w p l u r f a v m u f O i f i & S f a y;  
o n f o l a o m f , c k v l p y p p w r s t l z i h w p t c g r S r a r a E m u t c l z a c s /

cirif onf p m l u n f p m; y f p m t y p i ? A & t t k p o n f w u l a r t  
a e f u f s u f r e f, u a v; w p a, m u b a, m u E S h q l l a o m p m & c u ?  
" m w f y k p o n f w u l & m l u n f r o n f / b m y p o n f r s r a w d / t p p t & m  
& m o n f y n m x t c l e a o m a u m i f o m; w p a, m u \ t y c e f, r f i & d  
o i & k l u b o n h y p h t w l f y i l z p \ / c i r i f a e m u f q h y i b u f w p f  
c s u & l u f i t c e f, x r s N y e f x c u f m c h a v o n f /

ref, uav; ul azazu Num; aumi fatmif uway; vubonf  
[ k , l q x m; a o m c i r i f o n f a z a z k h s a r m i f a v; N y e f v m z l a c:  
x m; o n f [ l a o m p u m; u l l u m; v l u & a w m h t l b o f i; r o n f /

]]armi fav; pmar; y&Nz&z eDaelyDq...}}

]]at;av ... 'gayr, h b, fwwel r\$ nV/ [ k ai Et ofqWvh  
aumifav; upü azaz oyrroumbt/ rifacgif alZ&S frS  
&r, fupq&i folyl alZ&S fcl f&r\$ nayg}}

cirif, azazulem; rvnph ai; Mun&uvf bmrQ raNymrd  
yg/ pupönf armitav; a&eacsmif, oN yefvm&avmuatmif  
ta&Budonf[ k rxifrd pmar; yEt NyD aE&modurS armitav; uN  
alymvü fvnf, &r\$nyl[ k &hom; ph awfclbnf/ bmyNzplzpf armit  
av; e\$ h rawQ&wm olvavmu&lyD armitav; pmusufyuf\$ n  
ph&rfonfu vü f armitav; vmrnful cirif, aysm&I pöBulqhd  
r\$nyg/

xlaemuf wpywft wü f, cirifonf wptf ofvü uN oel&S f,  
v\$yatmif Nyifqif rfrherawmbonf/ azazreæ\* smtm; cef, qDp  
topawG 0, cl f, NyD cirif, uN fwl f c\$ybnf/ armitav; Buduf  
wwfaom AmvacsmifaMumful rarmryef, NyifqifaMumcsufonf/  
MumqE ifcg; csuauRzD yponf tqmyvmtph 0, fxm; onf/  
cirif\ xrifcsuftul a' ;av; uN ae&mwum q&mvlyfi rNyD  
atmif&awmbonf/

armitav; rifacgifonf NynbD &xm; Nzi h pDvmNyD NynfrS  
wptqih oabfnpDum a&eacsmif, oN a&muivm&onzi h azazpm  
a&NyD 6 &ufwvMumrS a&muivmonf/ oluN v\$fac: vüfo  
Nzi h tNöph Nyefvmcl&aomvnf, t rixbla&muiaomt cg armit



av;rsuf... ylix... cyrf... cirit  
tm;vn;f wptsubom acgit... armiav;rn vuf  
qow... t0w... tm;upm; om;a&t... tao;u  
av;xjxn... \

azazonf armiav;tm; cPom em;c... eufxrif  
pm;... f obcsi... xrif... rnyifar;awm...

}}om;rn &nf;pm;awGb... v; ...}}

armiav;onf w... qyifu... vutzi... moy...  
aemuf pm;yay: rsuf... }}r&ygbt; azaz}} [ .../

}}azazu...}}

armiav;u qw... arm... / bmr... may/.

}}ai... haumi rav; t&... a&mu... f...  
om;}}

}}ai...}}

armiav; t... u w... onf[ k ciritxif  
onf/ ciritonf &ir... ye... u... aq;... x  
x... onf/ o... xrif;pm;y... to... em;p...  
\

]]ab;ru upri & ordu ... tJ Dai Gt rfu rif;u h w Csi f  
v qlyd a [ m' Dt rfx Jt xd a&mu fvmclw, fom;? ai Gt rfu h rif  
obvm;}}

]] [ kwfu ]}

armi fav; \ to h h tenfi, f p w & y a x G [ ef y gon /

]] ai Gt r f b m l z p f v h ' Dt r f u h v m & o v J om;}}

]] u r e a w m f b, b o r v l azaz / u r w f ... azaz ' D u p o u h r ; z h  
u r e a w m f u h ' D c : v m v m ; ? u r e a w m f a e m u f 2 v M u m & i f p m a r ; y a l z  
& a w m h r h azaz}}

armi fav; to h h r c e s r c l o m to h h ? c i r i f, z w b e l v s h  
M u n f u r d / azaz u h o n a v o i h s e s h o n f t r h h r n b o r o  
r a l y m o m u y g /

]] r i f a c g i ]}

azazu u k v m ; x h f u h a e m u b o w e f u m l A k e f c e l x h & m r S x  
& y f u h n a r m i f a v ; o n f a z a z a & r h v h o r w e r v l y f x h h e q /

]] i g h P b o u m u h x c l u r , h & y & y & s u & s u f t o h w G i g r M u m ;  
c s i b t q h v m r i f u h b , E p t c g o w a y ; & r v } }

]] [ m ... t c l a & m b m o h w G a z a z M u m ; & a t m i f u r e a w m f v l y f  
a e v h v } }

]]tck[ mu toWwirubt,uG... t] B u m i r a v ; i g h a & S t x d  
a & m u f v m l y D t a & ; B u D v l w k a l y m p r f ... r i f e l l t ] B u m i r a v ;  
b m t a & ; B u D w l u p a w G l z p f x m ; M u o v / w G f y l l f o a X ; & l o m ; e l l  
w G f w l ; t v l y f o r m ; & l o r e l l b m t a & ; B u D w l u p a w G & a e l l u o  
v } }

azazht o l u u s , f a v m i f o b i ; N y D r S y w D e f , u s i f u l l w p t s u f a O h  
M u n f u l u m o l u l l f o l N y e x e f , v i l u f /

]]ri facgi f .... a l y m a v } }

]]b m r S l z p f r x m ; b t ; a z a z ... o l b m v l l u f v m v l u R e f a w m f  
r o b t ; } }

]]om; ... } }

azaz l r s u e f i a y s m l a y s m i f o b i ; o n f /

]]a i G t r f [ m o m ; & n f p m ; r [ k v f y g b t a e m f ] }

]]M u l u z e z e f a z a z & , } }

c i r i f o n f a r m i f a v ; \ a b ; w a p m i f r s u e f i u l l w t l w l b  
a i ; a r m l u n f e r o n f /

]]' g a y r , h ... a i G t r f u l l w m h r i f o w , f a y g f }

]]o w m a y g h a z a z ... r E p l w e f u o l t a r a e r a u m i f w m a & m ?  
q h o b i ; w m a & m O b c i f e l l u R e f a w m f o b i ; a r ; a o ; w m y l t ] B e m u f

wf, bufu uRefawmfof; & if oHav; cg awUz, MUYGW, ? Elwf  
qifzplUYGW, / 'gayr, h'gayr, h... ol uRefawmht ofv mlyD  
awU&avmufatmif bmta&; wbuD upo Sr Nz pfczlygbt}}

azazonf pwbubom&m&of; [ elzi h oulyi fcsvluN/  
xlaemuf ukvm; xlaemuf u vutzi haxmuf ufon/

]at;at; ... 'gq& if azazavmbuDofof; w, ? yxrawmh  
pmella&; lyD ar; zlybom; ? 'gayr, h... om; & Uta lz u em; axmi & if  
om; rsuf hawu apap muncsi fo; v v tubw fcsi fo; v v  
om; u Om PeDm Peu f kwz azaz t c e ray; csi f v}}

]tcl&m uRefawm rsuf h r f azaz b m r i & v v}}

azazu tokuf&, h m avon/

]om; u azaz, lyg lyD om; &, f... azazu azaz x i f w h t w f  
Nz p a e r f p v lyg/ raumi f b t a v ... r e f u a v ; w p a , m u f a z a z h  
om; a l u m i h t & s u f a w m r , f q & i f b , h a u m i f r v}}

rifacgi fu zswfel armunN/ ol rsuf h r sm; wf f paemuf  
aom t ly h u h a w & o n/

]wu, m azaz x i f o v h Nz p a e c k & if azazu uRefawm u k  
ai t t r e l l a y ; p m ; r h a y g h [ k v f m ; a z a z }}

]b, f [ k v r v ? r i f u l i g h t r f u E S f c s v l u r h a y g h r i f v l y c h  
w u p o r i f w m o e f , l a y g h t j l v m o e f u a z a z e l l r q l l o t a v /

wG fpm;BuD ODNrom&Uom;r [ kvfawmhw h r i facgi ft Nzpf om; wm  
Oef, laygk ' gayr, h ... a&eWwG f, ralyneU? azaza&eWwG f, uxGuf  
wla&eWwppu fawmi f om; rclpm;ap&bt;}}

ri facgi fu cyf [ [ &, fi acgi f, cg&rf, on/

]]NzprNz p&av azaz&, f ... azaza&eWwG f, awGuf uRe fawmf  
rrufygbh? ' gayr, h wG f, wtor m; & uorpu wnf r, yg&apeU  
azaz&, f ... uRe fawmf vGwvGwv yf yf eU \*Pxt; wefa t mi fyg&  
ap? vGwvGwv yf yf eU t h pDt upf otn; alzyg&ap}}

xlaemuf ri facgi bnf xri fpm; yf S x&it, oDarTi Su faysm  
oDwpm uU Nzkwf, lum tcef, Nyi foU ayglyg; ptn alcv sf, v sf, \/  
tcef, Oa&mu fawm rSazaz buf Nyefv s h unbnf/

]]azaz ... ' gNzi h uRe fawmf reu t zef Nyefv U&rv m;}}

]]at; at; ... azaz ppO f ay; r, }}

xlaemuf armi f av; ri facgi \ t unbnf ci ri f, x h & mu f  
vm \ / ci ri f, \ pt, pu faw a Oaom t un r s b mu lowly k r otn;  
on froU ri facgi r su f, hawG vute l Nzpf otn; on/ ci ri f onf  
armi f av; \ r su f, h r sm; uU & i r qU & bJ r su f, i n c s y p v u r a v  
on/

(2)

t cspqbnfn tvefcsraom t&mygvm; [ kwrtwrtruf  
ruf vlycwMunetí aumi,twefrsyif xwvvefacsmucsm;zG f  
aumi, onh p&raomu onf csrrluu NAef, cel zhuG ftlyqff  
ypvlyly t cspAemufn tlrwap emusi rES h p&raomu  
rsm; uyfygvmwwvtrnf[ k odvwpNykvmcsefvGf ai Gt dft  
wuf t&m&monf aemu fuso b; NyZpbnf/

ol NyervmvGf b, fvlyrvj[ k tqquu awGMunrd  
wfrfn rsuf rsm; Nyma0um rtaemub; &\ / ol ... vmawmh  
vmrnyg? ausmif yv&uqGf onyer vmrnyg/ olomf tbnf  
tcseftxd b, for0 roatmif ai Gt dft zhzxm; ed rsvwvm;/  
txlonzih taz .... / tazob; vGf...../

ai Gt dfnf a&yhrf, uilych nGvvrwwf xrf, vm& i f t d & @  
&mod arm[ lupn wufvmbonf/ naeci, faea&mi fonf ai Gt dft  
ausmlyi fulpt,pt;&&J yncpae \ / avmifurfy; , rsm; rS Nzwfazmuf

xm;aom twuftqif vln;vrfuav;onf awmlawmf rwf  
apmufN/ vrusatmif zeyrygaom alcz0g;Nzi h alCukwf, li  
wu&onltz p&m alcz0g;rsn; yavmifvsu&bnf/ ezrs usvm  
aom acRrsn;ulychatmurf n cxm;aom wbup tv&vfuav;  
Nzi h okwf, MUn/ t rrbubol alcvstususuav;Nzi h taly;  
xrf,vmpOf rnyif xaemif yif atmurf n rfwvw&yapmi laeom  
wpphvpá, mufu h ai Gt r f r i fo n; onf

ai Gt r N arm [ ulfwecgaeaom Esv h onf v h o &yfweflo n;  
v/

]] t p f u h ...}}

cyfw h w h a & & v o l u h o r u h f w h f a u m i f a u m i f r M u m ; & y g  
ai Gt r h o n f a & y h x r f u h h z k w c s v u n / t p f u h v m w , f ... t p f u h  
ai Gt r h o q d v m w , f a y g h ai Gt r h o n f t w h f t q r & h p o v b o u f o m  
aysm& f p n o l x h v h u y f o n ; & i f O r f e n f e m u s i f r r s n ; t o p f w p z e f  
N y e c h p m ; & N y e h y d r s u & n f a w f a w G u s r o n f

]] t r , f a v ; ... t p f u h v m r s v m y g h r v m ; v h y v u h & w m}}

olaomf olrsuE h r n ai Gt r f a r o n f i x m ; o n h M u n e t & y ?  
M u i f e m & y r s n ; r a w G & o n h t N y i f w i f r m c u f x e f r s n ; y i f a y : v G f  
aeao; onf obnf xaemif yif u h a u s m u y f r o n h t a e t x m ;  
rs rnyif b j v u f y l u f u m ai Gt r h u h a ' g o w B u D M u n h a e l c i f N z p f  
onf

]]rif, bmawG av(oufvyfVUfwmv) aiGt d? rif, ... u h  
t rfu ll bmup o b; & wmv? azazo & if b, f v zpr, f q lvm rif  
enfent r Sraw (r b; v m; )}}

]] t h t p f u ll, f ... t h p f w i & u a v l c i f, ... / a i G t d r f q i f, & J l u ©  
aw G u l l t p f u l l r o d V u a v l c i f, u G f ... / a i G t d r b o n f t p f u l l a ' g o  
r s u f v l r m; u l l r o l r & J M u n i r o n f / t p f u l l y g; v S y a o m E l w c r f,  
u a v; u l l c p l r w e l p o n M u n i r o n f / u s p l v p b e r m a o m t p f u l l  
c E m u l l f n i r i r i r m; r m; u l l w m h t m; u l l w b u D M u n i r o n f /

]] u r e r ... u r e r u l l p o l v r q l y g e l l a e m f ... t p f u l l u r e r r s n  
w l l y i p & m q l v l l t p f u l l v p a, m u f y l & l w m y g / u r e r u l l t p f u l l v p f  
a, m u f y l u, e l l f a w m l r s n t p f u l l & l? u r e r ... u r e r r s n a v ....}}

a l y m 7 r n p u m; u l l & S u & p o n N z w c s y p f v l u f y D w p c s u & l u i f  
u m a o G & t a o G w e f, N y k v l u r d / x l a e m u f r h A l u f u l l r o d M u n h  
u m o l u l l v p z e f a r m M u n i r y e n / t p f u l l r s u l r s n i M u k w i u m  
a i G t d r h u l l p t; p t; p l u p l u f M u n t a e q l .... /

]] r i f, u l l u h l b, f a v m u f p o l v q l w, f q l v m a l y m r l y e l l f  
a t m i f y / u l l & n r e f; c s u a w G r a t m i l r i a o; c i f a z a z o b b; & i f  
u l l f b, l b 0 a & m u b b; r, f x i m? r i f, ' D a v m u f a w m h w G u f w w f  
v l l r, f o l w w v l l r, f v l u l l f x i c l w, ? t c l a w m h r i f, ... t & t  
y? r i f, b m v l y f v l u f, f q l v m r i f u l l r i f a & m o & l v m; [ i f ...?  
a i G t d r f .... r i f o & l v m; ]}}



[ i h t i f , a i G t r h u l t v l r a t m y g e l l ... ? t v l r a t m y g e l l  
t p f u l l , f ... / a i G t r h o n f t p f u l l r M u n l a o m a M u m i h a c g i f i l l  
u m r s u l n p u r s m ; v r h q i f u s v s u l b n f /

]] u l e r ... b m r S r M u l w w l v e f , v l l v l y r d v l y l m [ l l ... [ l l v  
u l e r r h n ... u l l D e l l e w , l w h t p f u l l ... } }

]] u l l D e f ... } }

o U E l w z s m ; r S x p u m ; o n f w t h v l o w l w d v p h n x l u a y :  
v m l c i f l z p l \ / o l r s u E h r S a ' g o a w G v G l y , f u m a c s m u t c s m ; w l e f  
v l y r l a w G o i f a m u l v m l u o n f / o b n f x a e m i f y i f u l a u s m u y r d  
& m u a d o l x l u l v m l y d a i G t r h u l l a w l a O p h M u n l a v o n f /

]] [ k w l y g l r v m ; [ i f ... } }

a i G t r h o n f o l u l a w m i f y e l w l v l a o m t M u n l z i h r o l l & l  
M u n l r d \ /

]] [ k w l y g w , f t p f u l l ... a u s m u r q i f u v u b o n f t a ' : B u d  
w p a , m u l q d o h ; p r f l y d y g l y d o h v & l y d w h ... t p f u l l t l g u l e r  
u l l u , l y g a e m f ..... t p f u l l }

o b n f & k w l v & w l r s u e h s y s u l u m t i f t m ; , k w l a v s m l o h ; o  
v l y i f c s n l e l l , r h f , l l b o h ; \ / o l a i G t r h u l l r M u n l o l [ l l c y l a o ;  
a o ; u p u l w G f , o n l r f p i B u d r s m ; u l l v s f M u n l u m w l w l q d w l a e \  
o r \ u l l D e f u l l t p f u l l O r f o m p h B u l l q l r n f r [ k w l r e f , a w m h

ai Gt rrf o ygonf/ o laomf , ckv k p d w f y s u E f f , v s p n r s u E f n v j y p f  
v h r n f [ l a w m h r x i c l r y g /

ywDef,usi fonf tBumBuD w d v f q d v f a e \ /

cPMmrS obnf ywDef,usi fu k ow & v m l y D ai Gt r r b u f  
v s h u n f o n f /

]]ai Gt r r f ... ' l e m ; r n ' D v k y a e m u z k r a u m i f , b t ? t r f x b n ; &  
a t m i f . . . ? a i Gt r r h a z a z t v l y f u N y e f v m l y D v m ; } }

]] [ i f t i f } }

]]v m v m ... t r f x j o n ; M u p k }

ai Gt r r h a & r s o l v s h x c u b n ; o n f / a i Gt r r f o n f a & y h r s m ; u k  
x r f , y h z i h x r f , v s u f t r f x b k o , c b o n f / x r f , y h z w f v s u f p o h  
t h x j o k a & a v m i f , x n h a e o n f u k o u v s f , M u n k i f , a v s u m ;  
x u M u r f , N y i f w G f a v ; y i p n x k c s v l u k

]]' l a w m h . . . u k f b m v l y & r v j [ i } }

ai Gt r r f o n f o l t e m ; r z w f i t r f a y : o k w u f v l u f y D o l  
a e m u f b u f u M u r f c i f a y : r n a c a v s m p n x k c s v l u f o n f / x k  
a e m u f o r \ q E u k c y l z n f , z n f , z G l a N y m v l u f a v o n f /

]]' l a w m h . . . u r e f r e l t p f u k , M u & a t m i ? a e m f . . . t p f u }

]]b m . . . } }

oXhS wtWb tmar! wft obnf ai Gt r& i x b euf  
& h f p h Nz w O i f o h; \ /

]]rifellu h e h , & r , ? b , Nz p r v J a i G... b , Nz p r v}}

ai Gt r h o n f c p o b x h S r a r o n v i a o m N i f y , f r u u m ; & a o m  
a M u m i h r , e h f a v m u a t m i f w e f v y a c m u t s m ; o h ; a v o n f /

]]t p f u h ...}}

]]u h t p m a r ; y u E p f v y j v h w m h w , ? t j g a t m i & i f E h f i N c m ;  
u h o h ; N y D p m ; a r ; y a n z & O D r h ? t j u a t m i & i f b w y r h E p E p f  
a u s m i f o h ; w u & O D r h ? r i f e l l u h f , M u & i f a z a z u u h f u h  
b m a u s m i f p & w r S a x m u y h r h r [ k w a w m h o t / u h f o i f c s i f w p m  
a w C u h v j u h f o i f e h r h r [ k w a w m h o t ... u h f a c G h z p t y a y g h [ m  
a i G t r h & , f r i f u h f u h e m ; v n p r f y g u h}}

ai Gt r h o n f o N p o v i n p h n t p h n n E G f a e a o m r s u E h u h  
o e m ; M u i f e m p h M u n h r a \ /

]]t p f u h a c f r n z p f y g b t ? u r e r t p f u h u h t v y f v y a u R r h  
a y g h a [ m ' B v u a w u h M u n h t p f u h ... u r e r B u h q & v m y E h f  
w , ? o N v & G f v j o E h f w , ? ' g r S [ k w f a & e h n r h a n r y a v s f  
a & m i f & r v m ; ? u h f , m a & m i f & r v m ;}}

]]a w m f y g a i G t r h & , f ... u h f w E p a , m u f v h t j b o e h r a e  
e h M u y g b t ;}}

ai Gt rrf tenfi , fa' gox Cufon; \ /

]] ai Gt rrfu aeel N y D om; y l ... t p f u l l r a e e l l f o t ; v l y l a l y m y g t p f u l l }

]] [ kwfw, fai G... u l l f r a e e l l f o t ? a i G t r r f v r a e & y g b o t ? u l l f t c k B u l l p m ; a e w m u l l f w p a , m u f w n f t w C u f r [ k w l o t a i G t r r ? r i f t w C u f y g y g w , ? r i f e l l u l l & l l b o t w C u f r i f b o u l l r i f t y r u f r u l l u n f u p r f y g ... c s r f o m w h r e f u a v ; w p a , m u f t l z p f t y r u f r u l l u n f u p r f y g ? a [ m v l l t r p k w u a v ; e l l r [ k w l o l t r B u l l & c h e l l ... ? l c D l l f B u l l e l l ... ? r i f a p s o t ; z l z r f c l u m ; B u l l e l l ... ? a & a i G v u D w & w e m a w e l l ... ? t \* l v e l z p f y u e f u e f c l u a , m u f t p k w l u f t p k w l u e l l ... ? [ i f a i G t r r ? r i f t y r u f r u l l u n f r f y g }

ai Gt rrfu r s u f v a v ; N y l ; v s u f o l u l l a r m l u n f o n f

]] u r e f r w p t c g w p t c g a w m h p o l v i u t , O z t y g w , ? a & e l v o f p m ; o b X ; B u l l O D N r o m & l l a c R r t l z p f ... ? a & e l v o f y l l & S f r u a v ; a i G t r r f t l z p f .. ' g a y r , h t p f u l l , f ... }

]] [ i f t i f .... r i f [ m b , f a w m h r S a & e l v o f y l l & S f r a v ; l z p f r f i r [ k w l o t ? t l g a w m h u l l f o w d a y ; v l u r , / a i G t r r f ... r i f e l l u l l e l l v u f x y w h e l l [ m a z a z u u l l l u l l o m ; t l z p f u p e l l v l w f w h e l y l l z p r , ? a & e l v o f r a l y m e l l ... a & e l v p p u f a w m i f u l l r

yi & b;w azaz alymlydom; / 'gayr, hai Gt df ... tpfu u u n h  
prf}}

obnf ai Gt df ar; apuav; u u v u n z i h r, lum arnapí  
Ny N y v u b o n /

] t p f u b d y i u N y e f v m & i f a i G t d f u u v u x y r, ? t J D t c g  
ai Gt df b m z p f v m r v l o d v m; ? e, f y d e f a x m u f u a w m f t a & y d f  
u a w m z p f v m r, ? t a & y d f q u v m a i G t d f b & u v m;}}

ai Gt df r s u & n a O h v n p o n N y N \ /

] t h ... o d y g w, i t p f u t a & y d f q u v m t b u d b u d ? N r u t l y f  
a w u a w m i f a l u m u & w h { & m r y k u v u d a y g h o l u m ; B u d u  
t e u h & m i B u d a v ...}}

o l c y f [ [ & , f a r m o n /

] [ k w f v, i t p f u t a & y d f B u d N z p f v m r, ? a i G t d f u  
t a & y d f r i f u a w m f N z p f v m r, ? u u f w l w p f v u l v c b, f a v m u f  
& r v l ... r i f c e l r e f p r f y g}}

ai Gt df u & S u p e t N y N z i h p O f p m ; M u n b o n /

] [ h ... o h a v ; & m a v m u f & r v m ; [ i f ... t p f u }

o l t o k u & , f a r m u m a i G t d f e z u u v u n z i h t o m  
a w m u f u u /

]]wpá×mi fi g;&meU eḥá×mi fi g;&mMum;rḥi &r, }}  
]] [ m .... wu, }}  
taz wG f,w;c wpáelVQif &ḥiy] wpfusy&onh ai &Mu;uU  
tqrnrQyḥi;í alrḥuMun&rnf[ kai Gt ḥf roáwmay/  
]]' ḥawmhai Gt ḥf tpfuUwU r, ao;b.eU wUcm;enf, pOf;pm;Mu  
&atmif.... aem}}  
ai Gt ḥf onf ola&ḥrḥi MuMUNlav; xU fvsuf bmenf,rsm;&U  
ao;vUwU pOf;pm;Munḥae \/  
]]' ḥawmh uferwU bmvlyMurv] tpfuU}}  
]]ywDef,usif roḥSazazrobaerḥi ai Gt ḥf&U? azazobḥi;  
wmeU wNyU fwnf, uU ḥbObuḍ urf,xḥarḥuḥcNzpfawmḥrḥi? tck.  
tck... 'ḍupḍub, foUḥaNyNyḍNyḍV}}  
ai Gt ḥf rsuVḥt Oḥf,om;Nzi hacgif, rf \/  
]] [ ift if ... vubnf,ḍuḍuvḍU b, forSrobt? taz  
vUrobt}}  
]]aumi fw, }}  
ai Gt ḥf onf rḥwU bmvlyMu&rnf ... [ k tpfuUtm;  
arḥvi pḥi armNunḥeonf/

]] t] vubonbuqy] ai Gt hf Nyefo; ...? ' Du Defu ufer  
w, m rnzpbt; v awmi fyeny) olu t ult n awmi fayg)

]] [ i? u Defu....}}

ol oulyi ;fwpbcuf & uum acgi fi lupuf csvuf\

]] [ kwf, ai Gt hf ... t] Dt wuf v tyf, hai & u; u reuf  
Nzeus p wfc& wlvwpa, muell t pufay; ch f v ur, }

]] [ i fit if ... ufer a u muw, }

ai Gt hf rsuf v rsm; w G f rsu & nly n v v m \ / oroni & kwf  
w& ufi r c e ll h v mu a t mi fi p w u s O f u s y u m w e l v y a e o n f

]] a u mu a e v rnzpbt; av ai G ...? t m; v t q i a n y o b i ;  
at mi v y g? o h v q l w m b m t a u m i f t x n r s & o ; w m r [ k w f  
b t ? b m a 0 ' e m r s v ] a i G t h r c p m ; & y g b t ; }

]] t ... [ i fit if [ i fit if ufer ... t m r v y & b t ? t p u l l  
u f e r u l l & e f u e f u h c : o b i ; y g a e m ? t p u e l l w p t c g w n f v l u c l c s i f  
w, }

ol vlyvly& & rnzpfo; \ /

]] [ m ... b, rnzp r v ] a i & , ? u l l f u a u m i f a q m i r b i a e &  
w m / [ r b i a i G t h u l u l l f o , f o b i ; x m ; & r b i v ] ...? a e m u l y ) a z a z  
o b i ; & i f ...? a i G t p u l l p u m ; u l l e m ; a x m i f y g u b i ... v r p r f y g ?  
' D u p o a z a z v h o o v r n z p f o t ; ...}}

aiGt rbonf olu&kw&uzufi &UbuDwiifiicsvluav  
on/ olu aiGt rhuH fVH uspfusfuav;uH tomt, mlyefay0  
xm;vsuf pvlarmyef,p0n yi bouft cgcg &Ulawmbonf

]]aiGt rfi ... aiGav; tpfuHpum;uH em;axmi faem? oHeSpqk  
wm tveqHyguG ? oHeSftwGf, uH fVH yd&&daeon;&i&yg  
w, / ' Dum;xH0n bmlYó emrS ray:atmif uH faNymwlenfu  
tvHckqHy? aiGt rfi... uH fuHarmNun[prfyg0D}}

aiGt rbonf ol&icG frs rsuEfic0um oluDrfyef,went  
armNunbonf

]]uH faNymovH vlyfaem? vlyr, fr [ kwfvM;? uH f pvlvcsrf  
omatmif vluavsmvluHprfyg aiGt r&, }}

or wptsu&Ufi ifi acgifndwvluHbonf

]]aiGt rfi vdr0r, fqHvm uH boygw, ? aus;Ziwi fVluHvm  
aiGt r&, f ... uH boufuH vH0pvlvcsaem? uH f bdyfu Nye  
a&mu&ifaigtrhuH yJ vuxyfr0n odvM;}}

or acgifndwvluHlyefonf/ olu pvlboufomp0n &, farm  
vsuf aiGt rfi qHyi frsm;uH alzcay;NyD NyeXHaesni fay;avonf

]]wptclawmh \* &pUfygaemf aiGt rfi ... uH fVH ESpa, muf Nzpchl  
luwluHpo... tckvluH De&wluHpo tm;vH azazro0tmi f xef,  
or,fay;yg? azazob0n;&if uH faozHyJ &awmhw, f... aemf}}



]] [ kvfubyg t pful... ufer em;vnfygNyD  
emusi faMuupbyi f xhuwulhai Gt ofay;chygonf/

xhü ai Gt ofonf a&qu&i qh &rn h qif;&J lu Psm;? vO  
OSubsursm;? wvwvqwf tublvfsm;u h w GawmNyD t yfraysmf  
el facy/ ai Gt of yibu&lv suf [ bufonbuapmi f vsh  
vluvfif Og;Murfcifu ustusturu R nrbon;ww\ / xhtcg  
t ofa&ob&m;pi fa t murstazacsmi f qh olu Mm; &wwavonf/

yli faomuonf ai obm& t Oga&muf wluft of Budob  
b, fwe f, urSa&murvmcbkvyi f va&mi fa t muü NcDh f, Budw pf  
ckv h wvwvqwf li of bou faecN/ olhaomf xht of Budw G fvnf, ai G  
t of vlyi f tyfraysmbl p h of xwvvefaecbl wpa, mu&bnf/

ri facgi bonf ai Gt of h ul p wfcsp h t of Nye c&mrS , ch r h x h  
ta Mumi f, u h p of, pm; r Nye fa wmh yli faomuawG zp of v m Nye fonf/  
' Dumifrav; p wlv r Sc&ygl r vm;/ wpa, mu fa, mur Sv pf qihaz  
azob h; r nfv m;? azazob h; v G f ... obnf taw G u h Mmuf  
& fwe f vly p h qu r aw G & b l r sup of v f x m; v l u r h /

azazob h; v G f r h E p f ay gi f r sm; p h Bu h p m; c h o r O t m; v h  
ox h & o e f o v h y sup of h; awm h r n n f/ t y r u w p c k t a u m i f t  
x n f a z m f h E p f t e n f i , f o m v h w m h o n f i t c e f w G f u y f i y s u f  
p h o h; y g u r i f a c g i f t w G u f b o o n & S f v s u E S h a o q h & a w m h r n f

i gbmVzpfv ' Davmuf rUfcbrygvrfh.../  
 obnf ty&mrS NAKef,cel xxMubn/ tpr cirifar  
 \ tycef&&mol alcolzzzi havouvmcN/  
 wtg;acguobobh Mum;&pOfu cirif,ty&mrS reao;bl  
 tcef,xJOfvmonfancolum;&rSevmonf[ kxiN/

}}rr...}}

cirifonf rifacgiN touMum;awmh NAKef,q xxMum  
 acgif&ifu rDcvwvzofMUN/

}}bmvJ bmvJ ... oabfnqyf ofn;&awmrvvm; ...? b, Epf  
 em&D...}}

}}&S; .... wvw}}}}

xlaemuf tbaeaom cirif\ tem;ob rifacgiDixMf  
 vUN/ pm;ywifem&Dsn 11 em&Dnyaeonf ' gNzifitapmbuD  
 &ao;wmaygh rifacgiNrsufvrvn tyfcsirtwt ypr& awmuf  
 yvsu&bnf rifacgirtyaob;btaygh

}}rruureawmf pum;enfent,alymcsi vM}}

}}tif..}}

}}ureawmfv atmuqifnyD Nchrvn vrfavouM&atmi}}





xlaemuf pwa v on h u f u m c i r i f \ y c h e s z u f u l z e q y f u l f  
um rsu E f n c i f q l i f t a o t c s m u n h /

]]rr ... u w d v p c k a y ; r v m ;}}

]]b m u w d v ;}}

]]t c k u r e f a v m f a l y m r , h i p u m ; a w u l a z a z u l o f n ; r a l y m z l  
u w d y ;}}

c i r i f r s u v h y l ; o f n ; y g o n /

]]a z a z u a r ; & i f a u m ;}}

]]a z a z u b m v l a r ; r v ? r r o m o f n ; r a l y m & i f a z a z b m r f a r ;  
r f i r [ k w l o t ? t h ... r n z p y g b t ; A s m ? ' u p u l r r u h a l y m v h r n z p y g b t  
a w m l u m ...}}

r i f a c g i f u a c g i f u l u k w z l y d w p z u v s h o f n ; o n / c i r i f  
q h z w f c s u f v p c k c s v l u n /

]]a r m i f a v ; ... r r u w d y ; w , ? a z a z u l r a l y m b o t / a r m i f r n & d  
w h t c u f t c a w u l r r u h a l y m l y y g ;}}

r i f a c g i f u c i r i f v u f u l q l y d ' e f a v ; q o b l a c : o f n ; \ /  
E s f a , m u f t w l x h i r u a w m r S c y f v d w d z G f a l y m o n /

]]' U p a w G a z a z o b b ; & i f u r e f a w m f a u s m i f q u f w u f v r &  
a w m b o t ? a z a z u a u s m i f q u r x m ; & i f u r e f a w m f v l c s i f w h t l l p d  
t u p f v l r & a w m b o t ... r r o y g w , h e m f }

]] o y g w , }

r i f a c g i b o n f c P t m ; , h e n y D r S a n y m r , h a n y m a w m h w h w h B u D  
a n y m c s v l u N /

]] a i G t r h r s n u l l D e f & h e w , ? t l l u l l D e f u l u r e f a w m f v l l  
r , l e l l f l o t ; }

c i r i f \ r s u f e n a E f c e l y b o b ; \ / c i r i f x l l & m r S w b c e l x  
& y r l y D l z p a e o n f / b & m ; a & ... ? u r e f a w m f v l l w h ... / a i G t r h r s n  
u l l D e f [ m a r m i f a v ; & l w m O e f v l l a r m i f a v ; u O e c h v l l u l y D o l l  
a o m f c i r i f r , l c s i f y g / c i r i f c p l v p h a o m a r m i f a v ; o n f r e f r  
w p a , m u E S h o n f r 0 & i f e D u r f O i n y D c n y D [ k c i r i f r , l u f y g /  
a r m i f a v ; \ l z l p i b e f & S f r h s m ; b , l w e f u p i a y s m u f u G h n p f  
E f f c h w m v l a r m i f a v ; o n f c i r i f r o e l l h a o m a , m u f m ; B u D w p f  
a , m u f l z p c h y D a y g h

]] t l l a i e l l t l l u p u l l p p O & r s n r r ? t l l g a i G t r h r s n r r w e f  
t m ; a y ; v l l u f y g O D }

]]' g e l l r s m ; ... r i f u r e u l z e f l y e O D r , }

r i f a c g i f u c i r i f u l a r m l u n b o n f /

]] [ kwfv, f ... Nye&r, f rr? azaz r, bufirNzptcif uref  
awmNye&r, ? 'gaMumihrrut tultnawmif&wmayg/ rruvG  
NyD ureawmf, Mun&r, lolb, forsm; &frrvD}}

cirifonf vUtel OrfomMun&f;of; \ / onfvptcg cif  
rifonf armifav; \ tm;urruU&rnñ tprBuDlbOolla&muf  
NyD tirwef rmeBuDv&om armifav; onf onfvptcgawmh cif  
rif \ u, fwifruU oem;pzG fyif vUtyaenyD p tcf hita&;  
onfcirifarOnvif&taom tcf hita&; Nzpygonf/

]] 'gayr, harmifaumifrav; u vlvumavOnufalNm&if azaz  
obf;Or, ? tJgq&ifrrwD 'lu9}}

rifacgifu Nzntnifpñ rwfww&yvUuN/

]] ol tJ Davmuf rUrfñ [ kwygbt? ol tlvOnufalNm&if  
vJ ureawmibu fu cg;cg; oDOD Ni if&awmhrñaygh azaz r, U  
ta&BuDw, fav? rr ai&ay;wmuU azaz rñi&Uubt? b, lol  
rSuroUzpr, / awmMum qupyMunfvD vlawG&vfrbñ;&i}}

]] at; at; ... rruUplvcsyg? y&atmifrrMUNygh, fuG }}

]] ausZfwifvUfvm rr&, }}

rifacgifu ciriftm; NyNí Mun&vonf/





]]eifu i ghuilacwpaumi favmu fawmif \* & rplu foblayga eif  
Nzpcsi fov Nzpcnyayg? [ if ... ai Gt r }

ai Gt r bonf rsu & nrua t mif Z w x e f, vsuf v HON i f y, ch  
\\

]] taz b maw G a n y m a e w m v ? u l e r b m r s Nz p l o t / t y f a &  
y s u & i f ' b n y j r t w m y } }

t a z o n f a i G t r h a l c z s m ; v u l z s m ; r s m ; u l p r f b u n l y D w & m ; c h  
p p f o v l p p f a r ; c l o n f /

]] b, b e l l Nz p f w m v ? b, f a v m u l u m l y b } } x h r ; c e f, u l  
x y l u m x y l u m a r ; l y D a i G t r b x h s t a l z r & a o m t c g o l [ m o l  
a u m u t s u t s v l u f o n f /

]] o a X ; & l o m ; [ h u m v y a u s m i f o m ; t a u m i f r [ k w f v m ; /  
e i f w e p a , m u i r s u e b i t & y f t u a w G u l i g o d v , }

x h t c g u r s a i G t r b o n f t p f u l y n m a & ; t w G u ? a i G t r f v l  
b 0 t w G u f t a u s m u f t u e f N i i f & a v o n f /

]] t a z & , f ... o a X ; o m ; l u m ; o b i ; & i f u l e r w l u l v m o w f a e y g  
v h r , ? M u l u z e z e f o b l l u l e r p u m ; a w m i f [ [ r a l y m z t w m } }

]] ' g l z i h b , f o l v } }

a i G t r b o n f a l y m r a l y m & m a v m u b u d r b i & r & d r a o c s m a o m e m  
r n f w p c l u l a n y m i \* s k y y i & b o m ; N z p a l u m i f v r f v l u f o n f /

]]at; ... tckei h u m i f b , r v ? e i h u l x m ; c h y D [ k v f v m ; } }  
a i G t r h r s u & n f a w G c e f a l c m u f o m ; c s e f w G f t a z r s u & n f u s  
a v o n f /

]]' u p o u l e r t p d t p O & y g w , i t a z . . . ? t a z a t ; a t ; a q ;  
a q ; a e y g ? o r d t w G u f t a z t & s u r & a p & y g b t ; } }

]] b m } } t a z u O e f c e l x & y f v u N / a i G t r h u l a l c a x m u E S h  
u e & e f & G N y D r S . . .

]] t c y l i g t & s u & a e n y D r a i B a e m u f w p f q i f q & i f i g a o z h y l  
& h w m h v m y } } [ k i h y g a o m a ' g o o l z i h a t m f [ p v u f a v o n f /

a i G t r h u l D e f u p o n f t a z h t w G u f & s u p w ? a ' g o p w E S h  
e m u n f p w f w l c l o m ; a p & r n f [ l o m a i G t r h o d o n f / p u p o  
a l u m i h t a z h t o u f u l q h & h x c u & v r r n f [ l a w m h o r v h o x i f  
r x m ; c h c y / v l a w o n f t & s u f u l t o u e s h v b o m ; w w f o n f [ l  
a o m p u m ; u l a i G t r h u m ; z t \ / o l a o m f t a z a o o m ; N c i f r n  
t a z h t & s u f u l t o u e s h v b o m ; N c i f y v m ; ... a i G t r h t w d t u s  
r o a y /

a e l v , h & m u f a w m h t a z t v l y e m ; c s e f w G f p m ; z h x r i f c s h h  
u a v ; o m ; y l a o m t c g t a z w G f x b q i f & e f N y i a e o n f u l a i G t r h  
N r i & a o ; \ / t a z h c g ; w G f B u k p a w G c s n h E n i f x m ; o n f / t a z h  
t m ; x e f x m ; a o m B u k u l w G f x e f b u D o e f u x e f u l f x m ;  
o n f / x h u k p t & s h u l B u k q G t v l y o r B u D r s m ; u w e f p l u l f





tazZubonf vrfvsu&N/ aiGt rfi tazhtem; aNy; oG; NyD  
tazlvuul vrfqyuul mufonf/ taz\wpuul mH rēxl  
aea tmi f "mwai Capmēaeonf/

}}taz ... taz ...}}

taz vHOrvyeH fawmyg/ buDoeFu tazlu opyi &yf  
oHac: oG; &ef trelay; onhtcg vl 4-5a, muf Oll fayQyD , yf  
cwblucw? efnacgifi, OoH ony&moduyfolu uylzi h Oll f, Oef, NyK  
p&if, t&y&&m ac: oG; onf/ aiGt rfbonf tour&wpu? &  
wpu? owd\paeaom tazht m; awawbuDun&it, Nzpysuf  
oG; onht Nzpftysuul em; vna tmi f buKpm; ae&onf/ buD  
oeFu awmh ollwmOerui f, ovH Nzpaeí aog&t aogwef, alz  
&S faeonf/

}}' bu bmtcsurS rnybt, As ... uskyv/ oltsuNywmuH  
apmi hewmy}}

aiGt rfi tazht em; wG f ' taxmufsvuNyDaemuf rsu&npu f  
rsm; wpuv rcsif, vHqif, usvmavonf/

}}aq; q&m ac: &ifaumi fr, fAs}}

}}aq; &NyH&ifaumi fr, ? obX; quH taMumi f, Mm; prf}}

}}OdpNri h..... ODPNri h..}}

]]' &vI wpcckell xclurlyD owdv pfoin; vhrsm; Butrvlyell f  
awmhvmvm;}}

]]xclup&m bmr&&btAs? uskyqifwtwlef, uawmhacsmvlyl  
"mvvai GelluawmhrebaewmyAsU}}

]]wGfzrfvlu fvm lzpr, ? uskyfvll rellzl rellwifvhaellu  
uphr i buD rvmbbtav}}

]]aMmf .... rv&iES }}}

wp[ fa, muivpayguf tohrsm; tMum; rSaysmacpfoin owdv pf  
aeaom tazhul aiGt rhuif &lu buDwiif itsvlu fawmhon/  
tazbmaMumi h onlv lzpr fvmv? taz bmaMumi h Butrvlyell qG  
wmv? aiGt rhr raw&ayr, haw&vlu rlyD aiGt rfonf bmuhrO  
rwwell fawmhonbOrin &luif om ihaewmhon/

cPMawmh owdv t m; vll aiGt rhuul q&xMunon/ xll  
aemuf aiGt rhr rMum; Okqll pum; ull aiGt rhr t m; cyfvwv halymlu  
on/

]]tour&awmhlygblt ....}}

aysmacaeaom tazhul aiGt rhr xwvvelacsmuicsm; pfoin pluf  
Munhaerobn/

taz bmvlyvlu fw, fqllvm olhrsm; rodayr, h aiGt rhr fod  
w, ftaz/

tu, fi om ulri facgi ES h Nzpfonfuou tr eeft wll f,zG h  
alymclvGif taz touhaoqkcsifrs qhvdhfnf[ k awGUnnyD  
aiGt hfn; ofn; ovm; [ k aemi fw&rbnf/ aiGt hN rluNypfuld aiG  
t hfn t qibi&rbnf/ olaomf or\ truluf Pful, clvkl  
tazu OiNyDch bfn; v hfnf[ kaiGt hfwpcgrsrawGclzfacv

tclawmh aiGt hfn bmqumy&rbnv/ aiGt hfn quvuf  
tou&S zll cestm;awG b, hfnv/ aiGt hfn b, boltwGufquf  
NyD tou&S &rbnv/ bmtwGufqufyD tou&S &rbnv/

aiGt hfnf vpkva0;rs a0;&moMAKefcel xGufaly;avonf/  
&kwlv&uabMumihaeom a&elwGf, tvlyform; rsm; onf cPMum  
awmhrS ow&vmlyD aumirav; aemuf taly; vluuonf/ aiG  
t hfnf awmi Bulawmi Mm; a&epif rsm; Mm; rs auGywnyD  
Odown&mrh aly; vtn; ae\ / onf rfpibuDrsm; uld ausmfzwcfnf/  
a&elavfnifuerfsm; uld ausmfzwcfnf/ vufwGf rsm; pfn ausmf  
Nzwcfnf/ xlltcg uw&mvrf ray: oha&muonf/ olaomf aiG  
t hfnf tenfi, rQem; Ncif, r& alcOdown&mo aly; vtn; vsuf  
&bnf/ Ogh qeivrf, twll f, raly; bl a&tblm&yfuGufvrf, qd  
aly; avonf/ vrf ray: rfn tlyifarmi f, vmaom um; BuDwppD  
onf aiGt hfn r i fawmh b&dwftlyvlu&onf/ um; BuDonf bD  
yGvfwubhqln pfnzi h&yweflofn; \ /

rdukl cEimtm; um; BuDu eifNzwrnfn; aomtcg aiGt hfn  
onf ae&mrfn wpcP awaOpfn &yfaeo; \ / um; ay: u' &ll f

bmqif, vmonfu, nri, bnft, cse, aemur, s, vpk, vb0; u, v, sf, ac:  
azmi, f, zsolu, u, Mum; cse, ... x, t, cg, ur, s, r, ra, & squa, Ny; & O, D, r, n, f, [ k  
ow, & o, n, / x, la, em, u, f, ai, Gt, r, f, a, Ny; Ny, e, a, von, /

ai, Gt, r, f, a, Ny; nae, ur, s, b, n; v, G, i, t, r, n, olt, az, E, S, f, y, g, aw, & r, n  
p, h, ol, z, i, h, a, el, ci, f, o, n; z, h, p, w, u, t, Ny, Da, em, u, f, ci, ri, f, a, & ap, m, ap, m, x, c, s, \  
o, ey, c, g; a, & u, s, y, g; y, g; u, a, v; v, i, Ny, Da, em, u, f, tu, E, S, f, x, b, u, u, a, & G, a, e  
c, s, e, r, f, y, i, f, a, l, c, o, n, y, i, f, Ny, i, f, z, i, h, az, az, t, c, e, f, w, k, g; a, & o, u, a, & m, u, f, v, m, Ny, D  
w, k, g; a, c, g, u, b, n, /

]]ci, ri, f, .... az, az, w, G, f, bu, fu, u, c, P, o, n; & r, ? t, v, i, y, f, o, r, m;  
w, p, a, m, u, f, r, a, w, m, f, w, q, z, p, f, v, w, w, or, D, t, r, f, v, k, g; a, w, G, v, v, Ny, D, a, p, m, i, h  
M, u, n, f, u, u, ? M, u, m; v, m;}}

ci, ri, f, o, n, f, O, w, a, w, m, r, n, f, i, t, u, s, u, u, u, f, r, n, u, y, M, u, n, f, a, e, Ny, Da, em, u, f  
t, e, n, f, i, , f, t, v, i, r, u, s, z, p, f, o, n; & m, u, ] [ k, w, f, u, h, az, az, } [ k, a, t, m, f, u, u, & \  
az, az, x, G, u, f, o, n; & e, f, a, l, c, v, s, f, E, p, f, v, s, f, v, s, f, Ny, D, r, s, t, o, Ny, Ny, e, f, o, n, /

]]a, l, b, m, f, ... z, p, f, v, h, t, v, i, y, f, o, r, m; u, O, D, p, N, r, i, f, w, a, [ h, u, m, i, f, r, a, v;  
t, a, z, y,}}

ci, ri, f, u, f, r, s, t, u, a, v; a, v, o, n, c, e, l, a, t, m, u, f, o, u, s, o, n; \ / & k, w, f  
w, & u, f, v, e, l, z, y, f, o, n; y, g, o, n, / O, D, p, N, r, i, h, ... [ h, u, m, i, f, r, a, v; t, a, z, / c, i, f  
r, i, f, c, k, w, i, f, a, y; r, n, w, e, f, v, y, p, n, x, h, c, s, v, l, u, b, n, / t, v, i, y, f, o, r, m; w, p, f  
a, m, u, f, r, a, w, m, f, w, q, x, c, l, u, f, P, & m, & w, m, a, & e, w, G, f, a, w, G, t, w, G, u, f, r, q, e, f,



yg/ xcluf P&m&ou ODPNriNzpaewmvnf, rqef,yg/ ohaomf  
tazu bmlzpvll cirifull onftaMumif, xnfaNymofn;&ngo  
v/.../ cirifeShrifacgin tMhtpnawCull azazodeNyD k  
oG Dluftoay;vbnfrsm;vm;/

cirifonf bmquvly&ref, roatmif pwl'mwfusofn;yg  
onf

tll ... 'gwluqll fvmgy/ azaz bmvllorfnv/ op&mt  
aMumifrs r&svm/ aigt rfcif xcluf P&m&Ncifonf cirifwll  
armi&stwCuf tCofita&ylzponf/ xcluf P&m&oltm; cif  
rifwll u&Pmamu;ay;aeus r [ kwvm;/ aigt rfvuxbll u&k  
Pmamu; ofn;xn&if, armifav;\yluqlluyg a&may;vG faumif  
rnf/ b, bl&vfrfnv/

cirifonf pwl'mwwububofn;NyD tuvksnfuld pwlvyg  
vuyg vmluN/ \*syeyNaysmt uD MuuDEpa&mi ES h teuch  
ay:rn MuuDEpa&mi f yef,cuygonhzvksnfuld Owvlu fonf/  
tif ... oylawmuyofn;rvm;/ cirif, vksnfuld NyeVmluN/  
eh&amif uwyg vksnf cyrl f rll f, ubm Owvlu fonf/

azazum; xubofn;cefwGf cirif, vomaqmi bubllxul  
vmcN/ azazum; NyeVmonft xd apmi &rnfrn aocsmofn/  
azazu cirifull u&Pmamu; ofn;ay;cl f,vG f aumi ;frny/oll  
aoma&elanr tvlyuprefor0 cirif, bmvpcr0 roclz?  
raqmi &Cclz,aomaMumi hcirif,ofn;&rn r [ kwfyg/ bmylzptzpf



]] [ i f t i f ..... r v k y e U } ] ]

tus, BuD at m v u r b n f [ k x i r a o m v n f w u , f a w m h  
c i r i f , E l w z s m ; r S w h w u a v ; o m x u b o n ; l c i f ; l z p b o n / a i G t r f  
u a w m h r & y f r e m ; a n y ; a e q l . . . . /

c i r i f o n f & k w v & u f v u z s m ; a l c z s m ; a w G a t ; p u f u m & i f  
w v s y v s c e v s u f a t m u x y o b w ' f ' f a n y ; q i f o n ; \ /  
q i D i f a v s u m ; x p r s m ; r S ' a & m a o m y g ; a n y ; q i f x u v m & m a e m u f  
b u r s a ' : a v ; u ] r c i r i f ... b , f } [ k r ; o l u r a l z e l f c h a y /  
c i r i f ; l c h & o l r a & m u r D a i G t r a e m u r S v l u f m [ e & o m v l  
o h a v ; a , m u f l z w a n y ; o n ; M u w m n r i & o n /

b & m ; ... b & m ; a i G t r f , f ... t o u f w p a c s m i f q u v m & c j y g  
b l c i f /

o l a o m f c s u t s i f y i f c i r i f u l f u l f u l o a & m a v b n i f a n y m i f r d  
\ / n w e f , u y i f a r m i f a v ; E s h c i r i f t N y p r h u a v ; a v ; u l z s u f  
q D o w l z w z o a b m w p o n w l f y i f u a o ; o n f r [ k w v m ; / a i G  
t r f t o u f u h w m h u a v ; t o u f v b m l z p f v a o G a t ; a t ; l z i h  
t q h r o w a p e l & r b v / o n ; y g a p ... a c s m u f u r f y g ; t p e f x d  
o n ; y g a p ... /

a i G t r b o n f o n v l b 0 t q h o w f o n ; v G i f a r m i f a v ; \  
y n m a & r o n t a e s i f t , s u r & p h & r a m u m i n u r l u i f u i f e S h . .

[ i f t i f r [ k w b l r i f r a o & b t ... / t h r i f u a v ; v n f r a o  
a p & y g b t /

c i r i ; f o n f v l t y E S f i t w a & m i a l y ; v t n ; v l u y g o t n ; o n f /

a c s m u f u r t y g ; p e t r S t r i f u G f o n f a o G a t ; a t ; N z i h r M u n & J  
p & m y i t z p f \ / r d e f u a v ; o n f a c s m u f u r t y g ; p e t w G f r w r w & y f  
a e o n f / o r a e m u f S v l t y f o n f q h t e & m r S w d v q d w f o n ; \ /  
a l y ; v t n ; a e & m r S & y f u m r O t t & J w d f q a o m a l c v S f r s m ; n z i h r o d  
r o m v S f M u a v o n f /

]] u a v ; r ... N y e f v m c l y g u G ? r M u t u m i f r p n & m ? a ' : B u D  
w d & y g a o ; w , f u G ? r i f b m r S t m ; i , p & m r v l y g b t ... } }

b & m ; ... b & m ; ' g N z i h a i G t o r f t a z ... / c i r i f \ a u s m x h f n  
p r t c e l N z p f o n ; o n f /

u r ; y g ; p e t r S a i G t o r f o n f & k w w & u f o n b u b o t v S h & y f  
v l u N / a i G t o r f N [ e f t r i t & m r S t n c k m ; & o l w p a , m u f y r m  
a M u m i p p D N z p a e o n f / a i G t o r f o n f c i r i f M u n t a e p O r f n y i f a e m u f  
o d w p f v S f q k w v l u N / c i r i ; y g ; p y f u d v u O g ; N z i h t l y f d v f  
u m v t w c e l a t m v l u r o n f / t e m ; u v l t y x h S a O g c e l t o h  
x G u v m o n f / a i G t o r f o n f , c k t c g a e m u f x y f a l c w p f v S f p m  
q k w & e f a l r a e & m r u s e f a w m h a c y /

c i r i f o n f & k w w & u f q h z w v l u y d a & b o d w h x G u v l u f  
\\ /

]]nDv; ... ai Gt d f ...}}

ai Gt d f on f ci ri f, & mod a Mumi fa Mumi Bu D v s f M un f on f  
ci ri f, on f b 0 r f ta E G a x G q h? t c s o m q h t N y k u h B u k p m; N y k  
, li ai Gt d f & mod N z n f, n i f, p f a v O n u f o n; v l u b n f

]]r r u h r i f, r S v r y g w, fa e m f ...}}

ai Gt d f r s u f v h r f; w p c s u f v u c e a w m u f y o n; \ /

]]ri f, ' D v r v y & b t ri f, a o v h r i z p l o t a v ...? ri f t o u f  
& S fa e r N z p r f a y g h b m a M u m i f v b q h w m ri f, o b v h u h f v b o e  
w, }}

ai Gt d f on f a w a O p f r s u f a w m i f w p c s u e p c s u f c w v l u f  
\ /

]]ri f e l t w l a b; r f u h & h e r f a v ... ai Gt d f ? , N v, f r [ k v f  
v m; [ i ? r r q u h v m c l y g}}

ai Gt d f u E f, v s p f N y k v l u b n f / o r \ t N y k u h N r i & a o m t  
c g ci ri f, v l u c e l a y s m & i f o n; \ / v e c h o m e m & D u f t c e f u m v  
t x d p r e f u a v; o n f r d t w G u f o p d f, w p a, m u f o m N z p c h  
t e n f i, f r E p h u z G & m? t e n f i, f r e m v p & m N z p c h o; \ /  
, c k t c g p r e f u a v; o n f r d t w G u f n d t & i f u b h & i f E p & r n h  
o l i, f s i f, w p a, m u f N z p f o n; N y D r a d v E p a, m u f o n f r n f o r o  
r a r o n f z t o n h a y g i f p y r h s t N z i h w p f o m; w n f, a y g i f, p y f o n; c N y D  
p r e f u a v; i, N a o f o n f r d N a o f [ k c h m; a e & N y D p r e f u

av;i, N toubnf rra\ touyilzpon/ pre,uav;  
 i, N xcluemusifbnf rra\ xcluemusiflyilzpon/ 4if  
 twuf vlvmaom ouaowpckvnt, ref,uav;u\ cEm  
 wpa&m&mwGf &deyD r[ kvfm;/ armiav;rifacgiN aog  
 onlvnt, rra\ aogyilzpa von/

]]vm ... nra v;}}

xlaemuf aigt rbnf cirif&mod\ weqkwaom altvstf  
 rsm;NzifirO\&J wuyivmon/ armyef,r\ aMuufwzi h wqwf  
 qwf wlef, ihaeom ref,uav;\ u\ cEmu\ vstfayD, Muf  
 onftcg cirif, rsuDefrSrsu&nwppuf vtiqif,usof; \

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(4)

xttcserpí b0taw0tMukenygvsuf pmtlyrsm; uñ zwf  
 &lavhvmlyD pmtlyx u b0awCubm &ifeDc&aom txuifef,  
 pm; ref,rwpa, muboní pm[ lí r, r, && rzwfz;bl b0t  
 aw0tMulaawCul toues rrvuátmif trst,plaw0Muzwioef,cl  
 &aom atmuifef,pm; ref,rwpa, muES h&i f,EDcpcifob;clonf  
 olwESPá, muboní wplb0pD oboelquifu&yfwnMu&  
 rnf[ k olwESPá, muf xiclonf/ wu, fawmh trst,orDESf  
 a, muboní wpcwntaom b0uñ alcvst, vst,vluMunyd[ k  
 rMumrDsyifovluMu\ /

e\*trvu &ifaogES fywfofir p0f,pm;qñzwfxm; or0awG  
 onf bmaMumi fit vG tacsmbacsmf Nzpfob;MuovJ[ k olwub[ f  
 wñf taotcsmrod oluomf aocsmofuawmh ESPá, mufvñ

wGf &ifaogeS fyw boufi wptlyfi fwnf? wptsefwnf oabm  
xm; aNyimi f vJ oG; Mulci f; Nzpbonf/

]]' uav; tou&S faep&r, }}

xltawGonf ref rEpa, muft m; NyifNyph vrtf x m; onf  
Nzp&m uav; eS fyw boufi rrtw \ vrb&? \*Pbuo oetpif  
rl ponht &mrsm; ulp efv twpyly, fzlyif Oerav; awm ay/

yxr olwq Nzwxm; onfrG ywDef; usifu owf x m; rd  
ell bonht ce lumv txd [ erysuif quv uaeoG; Murnf/ ul f  
Oefv&ifv monht cg yif, O&G burs cirifw tord waqGt of  
rG ai Gt of oG; ae&rnf/ uav; arGzG; NyDaemuf ai Gt of a&e h r o  
Nye fvm&rnf/ x uav; ul azazro tmi Nzp ap? azazES h twul  
tcbum; qk Nzp ap cirif arGpm; rnf/ rifacgif bdyfu Nye fvm  
NyD ai Gt of eS fvuxy bonht cg cirifu olwEpa, muft b  
uav; ul vNyimifay; vurnf/ xlt pDt pOzi h Epa, muft  
pdvaygyg; oG; Muonf/

olaomf avmuwGf rrtw onf vHOrxi rsvaom aMumuf  
ruizG f tNbrawul rMumcP &&E h aumi fonf [ k qitci &ef  
olw arav smx m; cMuavonf/

taz aoqNyD epvavmuftMum tazaoqk bonht ce f  
vmurNyif xlt Nzpftysuf NzpyG; c&onf/ rrciar \ ]Ja&elyk  
awGrr&bt;}} [ rG x m; csuft & ai Gt of onf tav; tyi fbm yonf



rsrclwmlumNyD a&ehvni&eftwGuf a&ehwGf;tedrni alrBuduk  
 usifwtNyD o&hulfnh tvlyuawmh or Oifa&mufulhNyf  
 ulcN/ wGf0o qGwilydaom a&elyHrsm;ul vsf,qNyD a&eh  
 avni fuf alrwGf;xb a&ehvni f;xnfnh tvlyuawmh of  
 rmonha, muEm;Budrsm;\ tvlyom Nzpbn/ aiGt rfi p tvlyf  
 r&ul vlyvnt; rlye b, fa, muEm;om;awGurvnt; ref r  
 awGul rlyc f;chay/ ohaom tyDiai&atmif a&ehrfonh  
 tvlyuawmh tcg tm;avsmfn Oifa&mufulh rbn/ wGfes h  
 cyfa0;a0;u vshfom;vrfaLumi ;ay:rni &yfxm;onh vshf,qD  
 o a&elyHawGxrfo;onht vlyrni rd Duavmuha0;onha&  
 blbfra&ul yhepyNzi h xrfNyD t rfta&mufo, &oavmufo  
 b, lwef,urSryiyef;chay/

ohaom xhlluawmh yi yef;chay rru cestm;yif ruseawmh  
 bt [ k xirbn/ epacguixrfyNyD onhaemuf wGf;buibNyef  
 twuifwGf aiGt rfi ruceha0um vhuson;\ w rfxxyaom  
 rhaumi;uifnymlymonf or rufenqob &kwfw&uf eduyNyD  
 qif;vmlNyDonhaemufwGf aiGt rfi owdv pfn;clbn/

reply r0 owdv pfn;onht cestumvuav;twGf; avm  
 uonf vhaNy mi f;vbfn;cN/ aiGt rft m; O h f;MunhaeMaom  
 refrrsm;? a, muEm;rsn;\ rsuEfnof xtqefae\ [ lwef,u  
 rsuEfnrsm;yif Nzpaomvnt; aNy mi f;vbfn;aom rsuivHrsm;aLumi h  
 owdv rsuEfnrsm;uyg aNy mi f;vhaonf/ xHrsuEfnrsm;onf aiGt rfi

twof opof, Nyi Nyi rsubesirsm; Nzpaelluon/ olwvrsufvkrsm;  
 wof [ wlef, uvlaEGaxGr? Muifemr? u&Pmouir? cifi&H f,  
 yifrlw vH0 r&awmbj 4if,t&mrsm; tpm; tHbr? rEprur?  
 txiao;puqkwr? a&nit, poffum;vrlw Oifa&muhaelluNyD  
 Nzpfon/ prepyff, tcseumv twof, or\b0onf vlt rsm;  
 a&Barburfn azmuxG f, Nriell faom t&mvpcKzpcNyD olrnf &B  
 rQ vOOSufsursm; ukywDef, usi f wpcKvH olri bfn; MuNyD

]]nnfrfn uk De&awm nnt,o&Uvm; ai Gt r}}

tazht obwof ai Gt rht m; az;ruhnay;cbnf pdvfoabm  
 aumifaom ta':BuD onf , cktcg ai Gt rht m; rMunzfonh  
 tMunr&Nzi h xar;cef, ullar;vluavonf

ai Gt rbnf yufvftaet xm;Nzi h uEh&yift uH f, tMum;  
 rNzwnrihae&aom rhaumi, ui f uH wpcsurQ MunhMuNyD b, f  
 wlef, urQ r&Cz, onhceft m; owizihat; puphaNzviluN/

]]oogyw, }}

tNzla&mif wrftqkvmuf tvyvlubonf NymvG faom  
 aumi, ui haemucNzi h Nz;ni f, pfn a&Uvsm;aeluon/ tbnf  
 wrfawQ m vlvpa, muH ru&Uwwfbt? xirao;wwfbt?  
 tNypfrwi fwwfbt? bmaMumi fvbqhwmb olwU uH f wH f avxk  
 &U NyNyizewDrulche&vly/ olwH [ m i ghvly/ b0wlawG.../

]]nnf, Aluxu uav; &]] tazu b, fblv}}]

ai Gt rfbnf oufoufomomyi f NyMae \ /

]]aeprf, ygOD r, &S &, f... t] v r r ar; yge]] uav; r talz  
cufer fmayg/ Nznf, Nznf, awmh uskyfw]] o&r fmaygh' oltaz r&v h  
aemuf uskyfw]] taz? tar vly&r fmayglawm}}]

ai Gt rfbnf rrbu fS & yfwnfum ar; ce f, u]] w m; Nrpv]] u f  
aom tzn; Bu]] u]] aus, Z; wip f n Mun r bnf / tzn; Bu]] onfor  
x]] S talz u]] p w & S n & S n p m i h r n f [ e & b n f / tar p e &, f ...  
u]] er alz v]] r N z p f v]] yg / alz v]] u & i f u]] er c p f o l ' l u & m u f o n ; yg  
v]] r, / o]] r n t y]] r u f a w G & e w, f tar...? u]] er v]] u f v]] r r D  
at m i f Bu]] u s, f w]] t y]] r u f a w G . / u]] er a]] u m i h t] D t y]] r u f a w G  
y s u f r o n ; & b t v]] u]] er q]] n z w]] y]] D y g]] y]] D

]] u]] er aeaumi f o n ; yg]] y]] D

ai Gt rfbnf v]] v x v]] u N / x]] t c e f r f n y i f b D t p p u f w G f  
& & m r S N y e f v m a o m w G f y]] f o a X ; u]] v S f N r i f v]] u & o n f / o a X ;  
o n f a i G t r f w]] v p & & m o]] o k w f o p o k w f y m a v o u f v m a e l c i f  
N z p f o n f / o l a b ; r n t v]] y f o r m ; w p a , m u f p u m ; a]] y m & i f y g v m  
\ / a i G t r f v s i N r e p n r w]] w w & y]] v]] u f o n f / o a X ; o n f a i G t r f  
u]] a r ; c e f a w G q u f w]] u f a r ; a w m]] r f n v m ; / a i G t r f b m r S a]] z r a p e]]  
a e m f ... u]] f u]] f u]] t m ; w i f v s u f N z l a z m a o m E l w c r f N z i h t m ;  
e n f p n N y]] N y E l w f q u f v]] u f a v o n f /

ODNromonf ai Gt rES h rsufesncsi f,qll f &yfvsuf ai Gt rrsuf  
 vHrsm;uH pt,pluMunhaeonf/ ab;ywDf,usi frS vHrsm;\ toH  
 onf &kwf&uf wwfqwfobn;\ / ai Gt rfonf ' f,nGvobn;rwwf  
 wlefmyhaeom uH fuH tm;wif,&yfvsuf obx&tm;pt,pr;haom  
 rsufvHrsm;Nzi h raMumuf&H pluMunhaeobn/ obX;\ rsufvH  
 rsm;uH ai Gt rfbobn/ xwvvefwlefmyfobn wif,rmaomrsufvH  
 rsm;Nzpfonf/ xHrsufvHrsm;t& ai Gt rht m; obmar;cefrS ar;  
 awmhrnr [ kwfaMumi f, ai Gt rfbobn/bmaMumi fvbqhwmb ai Gt rh  
 xHrS orMum;&bnh tanzst,xGufmrbn opH&raevlyNzpfonf/  
 ai Gt rfyg;pyfrS pum;wpcfe,onf ol\*PbduuH yef,y&emobn;  
 vHrnr [ k ol pH&raelyD xHmumi fyi f olrsufvHrsm;onf wlef  
 vlyrhrSncrf,alcmufobN Akef,cel aNymi f,vbfn;onf/

ai Gt rhtay: txi ha o;vluhavncif, O Dav;&, f .../ O Dav;  
 &Jom;uH xclur, h b, pum;rst,ulrS ai Gt rraNymel fob,qHvm  
 O Dav; ozhaumi fyonf/ O Dav;&Jom;uH O Dav; rnsvwmrnpH  
 vD &upufnpHvD uferu tHbcH t&SufuGnyD nsvwm  
 vlu&yglyD

ai Gt rN &&it;puhaom rsuDefrsm;uH pdr,um;wif,rmpbn  
 pluMunhae&mrSobX;onf Akef,cel vshxGufobn;cbn/

aermufvpaelwGf rrdtm; p wGf,wGf aelpm;t vlyfort  
 tNzprS &ypvluhaMumi f, wGf,xef,bBudu vma&mufowifay;  
 aomtcg ai Gt rfxHnyD r tHbawmbacs/





]]rifacgif ... rifazazul b, fvmuftxd vofhmllyDawmh  
azazqrf bmtcG hit a&awG, zD qMzwxm;ov}}

xDr;c&faMumi h rifacgif onf aomufvup tat;zeCuf  
ul pm;yay: zswbel Nyecsyplu&\ / cirifvn:f zswbelwef  
vlyob;um tm:wifí azazulvstMunhlu&onf

]]azazpumuluRefawmf em;rvnfb; azaz}}

]]r [ kwlot? rif em;rvnbsi fa, mif aqmi faewmr [ kwlv m;?  
azazqu ai faweD \*PyumoeawG om;vbsi faeo;orQ ' Dr;  
c&f;ulom;em;vnfae&rMayg}}

cirifonf armi fav;ulwplvsh azazulwplvsh Munh  
qzmaemurul av;uepfi rvlubonf azazrsufefrfi wifrm  
ae\ / azaz [ m armi fav;ulwu, fyif&upu fawmhrfv m;/

]]r [ kwlot? tckt c&ft xd uRefawmf azazul bmrsvofhmlch  
ao;bt/ ' Dawmhazazalymwlpum;ul uRefawmf b, fvllylyD em;  
vnEh fygrv}}

azazu cyfrlykonf

]]albm ... ' vlvm;? ' glziha&quityD rifbmaw&lyrvbqk  
wmawmhazazulalymlyeD rMaygaem}}

]]t' gawmh alymlyeD fvmayg azaz? uRefawmf pmar;yftalc t  
aeul tck&fdazaz rar;wm uRefawmpvraumi fygbt? ' gay

r, h uRefawmf arOnrE, oavmuf alzel fw, fqlvm azazulbwif  
aumi fay; ygr, / ' gaMumi h uRefawmf t ouf 23 Epra&mu fvcif  
vnr, Eprfn a' vdu t t pdt upf pmar; yGfn; alzcsi fw, fazaz?  
atmi& if uRefawmf bdyfrfn aumi foGn; wuCSI ygw, ? uRef  
awmf yfor0 tvyfaWu azazht ult nD rygbl vHO&rfr [ kwf  
bt azaz}}

xpum; uHymNyD rifacgif rsu fncsum wpcPNi rfbouf  
ofn; \ / azazu tokuf &, farmonf

]]aMmf ... aMmf ... ' D h wmf \ / om; u odaygv m;}}

azazcelpum; aMumi h ciritae& usyofn; onf / ri ; facgif  
uawmhpm; yGulplunhaeq? rsuDefrsm; rfn ta&mi rEfazmkq!

]]' glzi hazazom; uH owif wpcbay; r, ? owifaumi fawmh  
r [ kwf bt;}}

ri facgif azazulzswfel armNunf uN /

]]vEclwh Eprvavmu fu aiGt r fqlvhaumi fav; uH azaz  
tvlytkwypf ufw, }}

]]aiGt r f ... vmyefnyD' D aiGt r f}}

rEprN W [ ef cyfw h wa&&Gv ufaom rifacgif uH ciritai;  
MunhaerN /



]]tj g uReawmellqllfvvm; azaz}}

azazu rifacgi far;cef,ull raltzbl obalymcsi &mutbm Nzwf  
alym\ /

]]bmaMumi fvqllawmh olrñ u ll De&Devy? om;em;vnf  
vm;? vi faumi fray:bl &wll Defullalymwm? tj Dupü azazh  
\*Pbume ll azazht vlyform;aw&ll \*Pbume ll xcluvmw, f  
av? uav;zatemrnf ar;awmhv/ aumi frav;u ralymlbt,wll  
i hu ll unvhaumi frav;&ll rsufv hawcull/ i grBulluflot;}}

rifacgi NrsuDef,wll f wlefvlyacsmutcm;rl t &vfwptclzswfc  
el Oifa &mu fvmllyd csutcsif, aysmu fuG bñ;on/

]]' dawmh tj Dupü ll uReawmfu xilri fcsufay;apcsi fwmvm;  
azaz? 'gqll i dawmh azaz vlyfvwm rñ;w, fv ll uReawmfxi fw, }}

]]bm uG...}}

azazht olus, fus, falumih cirif,wle bñ;on/ rifacgi f  
u rwefvly/

]]azaz tv ll tvlyxkwllum ll 'dumifrav;ull Defuvl  
aysmu bñ;rñ r [ kwllot? 'dumifrav; azazht vlyform;llzpch  
w, fqllwmv/ aysmu bñ;rñ r [ kwllot? azazht vlyform;xlu wpf  
a, muá, mu&ll us;verfv ll ywDef,usi fuxilri fvmrñu ll  
azazazsmu fpe ll rñ r [ kwllot? azaz [ m tvlyf ori, fuav;

wpa, muftay: &upufw, mlawmif ywDef, usifu Nri fsi f  
Nri fmeffw, / 'gxuf yqfwmu aumifrav;u azazu em  
Munfref, wDof; rfu mawmif pff&f&ao;w, fazaz}}

azazu oa&mfav fni falyi fofzi h&, mluN/

]]orlef, wDawmh igbm\* &plu&rsvl ... igvlyfvm ightwCuf  
a&m rif, twCuf&m refw, / igtckvlyfvm [ m ight\* Pfo d  
umtwCufsn;yl r [ kwbt rifacgif ... rif, twCufygw, ?  
em;vn&lv; [ if rif, uolouav; taztlzpf vufn&xlvmrsv  
ul igrv fcsi fof; / 'gaumi h apmapmpDpD & fypfvufw, / 'Dawmh  
rif, rauey fofayg}}

rifacgifonf Nkef, cel x&mrSx&yfvluN/

]]azaz bmlzpfv 'Dvmuft xd tawfacgifae&wmvbqfw  
urefawmf pOf, pm; vuf&bt? bmqf fvl 'Dumi f rav;eU uref  
awmfv tNwlyD Nri fawh azazpofawG b, ft cefusrS alyi f  
rsv}}

]]rif, wlc; rref, reU &wht cgrsv alyi f rsv}}

rifacgifonf oabmusp&, farmvufavon/

]]ul..azaz t'gq&ivl urefawmfu Nrefref ref ray;pm;  
vufawmazaz...? azaz urefawmfu tximf, fupaysmufsv;  
zltwCuf urefawmf bmrqf vlylyz t qifoi ly}}

cirifonf tbowlevypb̄n armi fav; ulpUunfr̄\ /  
 ohmaewmyg ... azaz oabmusatmif nmay; aewmyg/  
 olaomf pub̄l r̄lzpēll̄ f̄aMumif, cirif, oaeonf/ rifacgif  
 onf trefūll̄ Nymaelci; f̄ nzp̄onf/ rifacgifsufv̄Hr̄b̄n Avm  
 oubouf/ rifr̄b̄n c̄b̄m; csuf v̄HOr&̄v̄mvm;/ 'gr̄s̄ [ kwf ... owā  
 aMumi f̄vmvm;/

]]om; wu, f̄aNymaewmvm;}}

]]aMmf ... azaz&, ? wu, f̄ayḡ}}

azazonf om; ūh̄rm̄un̄fv̄suf p̄w̄&̄ȳax̄Grl wp̄Du? Orf  
 omrlwp̄Duif̄zi h̄ w̄v̄q̄w̄ll̄ r̄b̄oufaeo; \ / NyDr̄S op̄ll̄&̄r̄f̄uif  
 lzp̄aeonf̄t̄ csufūll̄ x̄kw̄azm̄f̄alymonf/

]]' gayr, hazazw̄ll̄ t̄c̄c̄ēf̄x̄d̄p̄w̄f̄cs̄v̄ll̄ r̄&̄ao; b̄t/ '̄aumi f̄  
 rav; [ m̄ t̄&̄s̄ū&̄w̄ll̄ [ m̄rav; r̄ [ kw̄ll̄b̄t/ uav; taz [ m̄ oab̄X;  
 om; rifacgifȳv̄ll̄ p̄yp̄ll̄ȳ aī Ḡn̄ f̄v̄mawḠ b̄mawḠ...}}

cirif\ES̄v̄H̄q̄w̄f̄ p̄t̄p̄t̄&̄&̄at̄mīf̄ōb̄n; \ / &̄M̄om; lz̄lp̄īfv̄S  
 aom? tep̄f̄em̄c̄ll̄w̄w̄b̄om̄ r̄ef̄, uav; onf azazp̄ll̄&̄r̄faeonf̄t̄  
 csufūll̄ b̄, f̄w̄ef̄, ur̄Ḡȳif̄p̄w̄f̄ūt̄, c̄z̄t̄ onf r̄ [ kw̄ay/

]]tavmuf r̄p̄ll̄&̄r̄fyḡellazaz ... ol̄ t̄v̄ll̄v̄ȳr, f̄q̄&̄īv̄l̄v̄ȳf̄  
 z̄ll̄t̄aMumif, uawm̄h̄ &̄ew, ? ol̄ūll̄ azazu t̄v̄lȳx̄kw̄yp̄c̄h̄  
 w, f̄ r̄ [ kw̄v̄m; ? ol̄v̄up̄m; acz̄t̄w̄c̄uf̄ b̄mpum; ūll̄q̄ll̄ oab̄Nym  
 r̄f̄ȳl̄ uav; taz [ m̄ ūl̄ef̄awm̄f̄v̄ll̄ aNym&̄īv̄l̄ azaz r̄t̄b̄ygēll̄

&awCuvJ tNbrsr [ kwlot? , MunrsvJ r [ kwlot/ azaz ol  
ult vlyxkwypvMufvm a&eMwptkvH o&ewmyJ azaz}}

rifacgionf aiGt rfit aMumif, uH cyfysufysuf optrref, u  
av;wpa, muftaMumif, aNymaeovlyif aNymae&u&ayonf/ aiG  
t r f [ m olcspol r [ kwcbvH ... oluH DefuH vG fxm;&wM  
r [ kwbovlygyvm;/

]at;uG... tJ g [ kwfv, } azazonf om; \oabmxm;uH  
oabmuspfn NyMunhae \ /

]ol aiG nppypvM&ivJ ou&oNygapaygh azaz&U? ol  
bmr&ou&onyeH r [ kwlot? azaz bmr&spH& rfygeH/ azazh  
bur&awmh ou&oawG trsm;Bu&av}}

cirifonf rifacgixH&S rsuefvJypvMufvH/ olwHxH&S  
bmpum;uH rMum;&awmaomtcg cirif, xH &mr&S zsw&cel x  
&yvMufv&wmbonf

avmuwGf Mufaw&wwwH&Zpionh rar&onvifaom tN  
zG fup&vH wub&urhuH &iqH &ef vHOBu&winyiqifxm;ch  
Ncir&faom cirifonf armi&av;rifacgionf p&wfoabmxm;uH  
r, H&Jar&onvifcsi faeo; \ /

azazr&bnftcsef armi fav;esh epha, muhsif  
 &neontcsef wwf uH DefuPESHywbwfi outMHTpnf  
 wuH armi fav;u alymlytoay;avrvm; [ k aronvicsi ae  
 ao;\ / olaomf eph&ubH&uf Mumonftxd cirif; ESh  
 Epha, muhwnfawlaeonfwH fatmif rifacgibubu bm  
 pum;rSzo f[ rallymcl rifacgionf tce&ba&0 t\*fvylomom  
 lzih a&;om;xm;aom &mZOipmtlyxBurdm;uH tcefatmifí  
 zwaewwfon/ wptcgwp&H {ncef,rñ rwfwy&yvrfavonuf  
 í pmtlyul vuhNzihNsywum wwvfwvfwf pmlyebewwf  
 on/ ol&ixhñ aigt rrfqwmvnt, r&bt? uH Defqwmvnt,  
 r&bt/ cirifonf rifacgin t&yft uH apmi Munft ucwf  
 &if rausreyf tm;rvH tm;r& lzphaerbn/

aemuqHawmh um, u&S fu vspv&&uvmefayr, hab;  
 vlu raeomawmay/ rifacgicb&qifí vrfavonuf&if pm  
 zwbnhnaecif tcefwpcwGf cirif; yG lyG hvifvifar;Munh  
 rdwmbon/

]]armi fav; ... rif aigt rrfqwmvnt;zt;vm;}}

rifacgionf xhr;cef,alumi h pcvftaEñifit, Sutzpfoñ;  
 [ er&acs/ NrifyG roñ;bt;vm; [ hom ar;cefrst tar;chvlu&  
 ovlyifcyayghaygh talzay;cn/

]]roñ;bt;}}



rifacgiNrsuebuUciritiMunfi rNri&aomvntf &, foH  
uU MUm;&orUawmh rifacgi rfn uU fsi fpmemrES h tM uifemqU  
wm wppUwppaplrUyif &raeyg/

]wu, fql' DupU m rif&lyvU Nzpfc&wm r [ kvfvM; ... tck  
vU olcrnav; olvpyg;&U u&Upum;atmurfN t&Sufu&e&wh  
tcefirif&U&Epforn? tm;ay;r? umuG frawG m oltwUub, f  
avmuf tm;&Uurv}}

]rr ... ' DupU rN ' gbxuyU Di vU raumi f, bt? raNymoi fwh  
pum;awG rruU urefawmf aNymrUbn;&if raumi f, bt? ' gayr, h  
rr o&xm;zu tckvUzpbU;whU pU rN tAsm ... ' gawGrrMUm;zu  
roi fawmfygbt? ' U, f... rr&U vUwG fyg vU Ebn;usm;uUufv, fql  
wU pum;yU rMUm;ztw, f r [ kvfvM;? rrpypU bavmu fawmh uref  
awmUbuU wptzUubwU r [ kvcblygbt ... E&DDoabmw}}

ciritifonf N&ef, cel oUbuU vNunirbnf/ tbnf  
pum;rst rr&Uarmi f&v;u aNymvUubowUvM;/ tJ g [ m ciritif&U  
armi f&v;wUvM;/ ciritifonf a' goaMumi h vuUzsm;alczsm;awG  
at;pulum &ixhN yavmi fvsuf Elwvcrf, rsm;om wqwfqwf  
wleae \ pum;wptc&f, rYif xUurvm/ ciriti;N a' gouU olu  
rod [ eaqmi fi pOf, pm; qifci f [ ef rsu E&ay;Nzi h &S f, Nyonf/

]wu, fwrU aNym&&if urefawmf oluU wu, fspfcUwmyg/  
urefawmfalcaxmufay: urefawmf&yel fwh wpaelrN oluUvuf  
xyzU wu, pUwU, Uchvmyg/ ' gayr, h tckce rN tm;vU v&f

o\$ n; NyDrr? upö & yax GaelyD tcksef urelawmfu ola&bu 0if  
& yfay; & i v/ & yae w mawG & \$ f r o m; b t? w p a, m u f t & s u f u a e  
E p a, m u f t & s u f o h a, m u f t & s u f l z p & n y/ & w, / u r e l a w m b o u f  
r n q h & h & r n a w c u r e n f b t/ ' d a w m h w p a, m u f y/ t & s u f u e h a w m h  
r, f ...? u r e l a w m f r 0 i f a w m b t a v? o l u h u r e l a w m f c s y w h v r f, u h  
r s o r a v @ n u f s i f b? o l v r f, o l a & w m y? o a v @ n u & v h a & w m  
a v @ n u f y g a p a y g h

}} r i f a c g i f ... }}

c i r i f \ E l w z m; r s x p u m; w p f v h o m t e h e h & w i q e h N/  
c i r i ; b 0 r n r m u l z ; o n h t & m r s m; ? r a r @ n v i z t ; o n h p u m; r s m; u h  
r i f a c g i f y g; p y r s a n y m a e l c i f l z p b o n f/ c i r i f b, f v l y n y D , h  
M u n & r n v? t j g c i r i f & h a r m i f a v; w h .../ c i r i f c s p v p h a o m  
a r m i f a v; w h .../

v l, k w r m? a c g? r l u & h f y u p u f v s w h u m i f ... x p u m; v h  
r s m; u h a w m h a r m i f a v; M u m; a t m i f a n y m i r x c u b l c i r i f & i f w G f  
r n y i f y a v m i M u r f & a o m a 0' e m l z i h r s c y p f v l u & y g o n f/ r i f r n  
t p r w p a, m u f v h & h e v s u f e l ' p u m; r s t r i f a n y m & u b o v m;/

a i G t r h a v; .../ t \* f v e r f y e h & m u f v G i f o r u h v u f x y f, l  
r n f [ k a r o n v i l u m M u n e t a e o l r e f u a v; .../ t b n f r e f u  
a v; o n p u m; a w c u h b, f v h e m; r s t n z i h M u m; & e h f y g h v/ a i G t r h  
e m; o h a & m u a t m i f c i r i f u a & m b, f v E l w c r f r s t n z i h a n y m x c u f



&ufygrv/ ' gNzi h vi faumi fray: bJ ar& on fa omue\$ h & S u & r l  
wN\ aemurfn ai Gt rht wGuf em; clyef, uG p&m b, rfnrS r& E l f  
awmlbtaygh onlyó em twGuf ai Gt rfb, f v l c e f t m; r\$ Nzi h & i f  
q l fa N z & S f e l f r v / c i r i f u a & m b m a w f m; u l n a z ; r E l f r f n v /

}} azazu h w l f m l u r , f q l i faum ....}}

c i r i f \ t a w f o n f E l w f z m ; r S v t w c e l x u f o f n ; N y D c s u b s i f  
y i f z , f x k w f v l u N y D o m ; N z p a e o n f / b , N z p r v / a r m i f a v ; & l  
y n m a & ; ... a z a z u ... /

}} b m a N y m w , f r r ? a z a z u h w l f r , f [ k w f v m ; } }

t h ... r [ k w f b t / c i r i f a c g i f c g , r f v l u p 0 r f n y i f r i f a c g i f  
u c i r i f \ v u f a r m i f w p z u f u l M u r f w r f p f n q l y u l l f q G r f  
v l u N / e m u s i f r a M u m i h v i w c e a t m & i f r i f a c g i r s u e f n u l  
t x w w v e l M u n f r o n f i t c g c i r i f r N r i z f a o m v l w p a , m u f  
u h r i f a w f v l u & a v o n f /

}} ' l u p a w G u l a z a z b m r S & y r b t v l r r x i f a e w , f . . [ k w f  
v m ; ? r r w l f r S a z a z u o r f n w l v m ; ? a z a z t a v m u f t v r r , f  
v l r r x i f a e o v m ; } }

x l a e m u f c i r i f \ v u f u l r i f a c g i f u v t w a y ; v l u f o n f /  
a p m a p m u c u f x e l l u r f w r f p f n p u m ; a l y m c l o r f n o l r [ k w f o v l  
y i f r i f a c g i N r s u e f n u a l y a v s m k o f n ; \ / o l o u t y i f w p t s u b s  
v l u f o n f /



o [ kvf 'gawGtm;v [ m cirit, \ p w fut, Ofqefqefo&J  
aumi, p&UvU P mawGm;/ cirit, roeii yg/ wu, fb0qk  
wm '@&Vpckv hwmh tlypui fpa, NyDnplei v r n f r x i f  
ay/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx



wu, yiif ciritaronf a' :av; \ tultnNzi h om;z6n;  
rniriciwpa, muf vlttyEil bonh yp6nfrsm; uil tpb6rt,qnfpk  
aqmif i rMumcPqbv6laiGt rfxHzciro6t mif wvfwc6vm  
vmaw6wv6bnf/ aiGt rfxHufucirifu c6pciMun6t,p6n vuf  
Nzihiy6w6oyMun6omtcg E6pa, mufom; &, f6mrM6U \ /

]]a [ m' r6n uav; te6aw6 rrar uil f6w6f6kyfvmc6wvm}}

putzihcsyfv6if {n6cef6r6n v6nir6n? toMum;&r6n p6lonzi h  
x6te6rsm; uil nn t6ycef,x6r6n wvfwq6w6 vufzihcsy6c6  
aMumif, aiGt rfxul or rallym6cyg/ aiGt rfxu NzLaz6oetpifv6e6i  
Nymv6eaom tE6xy6u6u6 wru6w6arm &ir6nityum Mun6t  
v6ufu ]]tpf6u6&m ...tpf6u6 aeaumif,&U6vm; [ i}} [ 6r;onf/  
rifacgibonfa&e6h6cmif6r6n b, f6w6mrSr&6w6w6ay/

]]aeaumif,yg6awmf ... &efule6r6n pmMun6w6u6f6w6 y#u6wf  
w6u6f6w6G tpb6n;Ny6p maw6c6snf, usub6e&ow6haiGt rfx6&... t6r6fu6  
v6l pmr6er6f6a&;e6il f6vm r [ kwfyg6b6? [ 6w6avmu v6Bul6ellazazu  
ai6ay;c6il f,v6 v6MuktNyef6n owif,o6&w6m/ aNz&r, 6bmomaw6G  
u awmf6awmf6rsm;w, f6q6ly6aiGt rfx6&U6/ &mZOif6aw6Gon6il f6aw6wifru  
b6f6w6f6 o6y66&m? A [ 6kwaw66&m ygow6f6}}

]]t6... [ kwf6vm;? tpf6u6alze6il fygapv6u6 aiGt rfx6b6&m;r6n tN6J  
q6awmf6faeyg6r, f6}}



atmif oluult nAwmi f z q w m N z p f e l f r s n r [ k v f y g / t d v f x l  
 r s y g o n h a i p t e n f i , f u l l a i G t d r h t m ; a y ; a y ; N y D c i r i f N y e l y e f  
 v m c & o n f / a i G t d r h x b o y i f a z a z h t v p r f r s v m & o n t z p & m  
 w p l y w l v p t c g a & m u e l z l r e n f B u k p m ; & o n f / x l a M u m i h a i G t d r f  
 r D z o n ; o n f u l v n f c i r i f r o w l u l / c i r i f t m ; t o d y ; v m r n h  
 o l v n f w p a , m u f r & e l a z a z v p b o n h t c e l w G f N r i f v s n f  
 w p p D i s n ; i a i G t d r & m o l a & m u b o n ; a o m t c g t d r f t O i f w G f  
 u a v ; i b h a o ; a o ; u a v ; w p c l u l M u m ; v l u & o n f / c i r i f o n f  
 u a v ; i b l u l M u m ; v l u a o m t c g M u u b o n z e f c e l x o b n ; a v m u f  
 a t m i f M u n e f c s r f a n l u b n ; a v o n f /

}}ai G t d r f a & ...}}

ai G t d r b o n f t d r f t w G f c e f x h s n o l u a v ; N z i h t v l y & l y a e N y D  
 t E N z l u a v ; N z i h x l y x m ; a o m e d w m & l u a v ; a v ; u l c i r i f w t h  
 w l b a i ; a r m M u n i r d \ /

}}rrar ...? o r d u a v ; r r a r & D}}

o r d u a v ; ... w l q l y i & s h u a v ; a w G r n f e u f a w m i f a l y m i f  
 v s u ? a v m u u l M u n t a y r , h b m r s r l r i f w w a o ; o n r s u f m l  
 e u e u f u a v ; r s m ; ... / e d x G u m e t n l v e f o n h y g ; l y i f a o ; a o ;  
 r l l u a v ; r s m ; ? r i f a c g i f E s n a c g i f v l y i f & s h v s m ; a o m o G b o n h  
 e s n a c g i f u a v ; / c i r i f \ e l w b r f v l y g ; v s m ; p D e f o n h E l w b r f  
 u a v ; /

]]t, f... csp&ma;awm [ , fai Gt &, ? wu, f uav;  
av;NzpfvmyBemMunprf ... a [ m' E&acgifu oltazE&acgif}}

cirifu uav;yp&v;\ E&acgifav;u&rx&wx&v&zi h  
x&unum e&nv&onh taw&uav;am&umif, v&ute&cpm;v&uf  
&on/

]] [ , fai Gt &f... rsu&awmi f&ar&v&ryg&bt&awm}}

ai Gt &fu c&srp& &, f&avon/

]]rraruv&... ty&B&D&ref, v&ob&v&u&w&? ar&g&pr&rsu&awmi f  
av;aw&u t&v&re&re&uav;aw&g&w& w&zn&f&zn&f&e&S&ny&Deuf  
vmr&...w&tar&pe&fu&v&al&ym&w, ? or&Du tac&ma&v;w&}}

al&ym&if, ai Gt &fu r&ra&S&nyif uav;u&E&w&u&e&nyif&qif  
on&ft&cg cirif&kw&cel rsu&e&v&v&u&f& / 'g&ulyif ai Gt &fu  
uav;oz&G foab&mu&sp& &, f&arm&avon/

]]r&S&uyge&ll rrar&D&? u&er&v&zi h r&S&uyg&bt/ or&De&p&w&mu&kt  
rrap&mi M&un&prf? b, f&av&mu&f v&lyg;O&ov/ b, f&av&mu&f av&mb  
Bu&D&ov&v& ... M&un&}}

cirif&ny&um te&D&rx&x&G&ufi [ if&t&hr&sm;u&v&e&av&v&M&un&rd  
on/ r&ra&nyg&v&monh tom;am&um? i g;ye&M&um&r&sm;u&kt ai Gt &rh ye&f  
ue&f&w&G&J&v&S f&x&n&ay;v&u&f&avon/



]]' geU ... uav;av;u bmaellorDv? emrnfa&m a&GNYDNYD  
vm;}}

cirifonfuav;\emrnfurruU fWf a&Gay;csi ae \/  
/

]]we\*EaEorD rrar&U ... ulereltarpeU a&Gxm;NyDNYDEsf  
&ufbH&ufawmifp0fpm;&w, frr&, / we\*EaEaWmh]t}wpck  
y&WmuH}}

]]OvJ&wmyJaiGt r&U? OqWhemrnf[ m csp&muav;}}

aiGtrfu NyHvsufacgif, rfcgonf/  
/

]]rt rpvU ay;xm;w, frr&U}}

]][ ifnnfemrnfuvat? wWwBudygvm;}}

aiGtrfu &, Nyebnf/  
/

]]' gayr, h tJ emrnf[ m twntzpbm;NyDra& .. raelu  
tarpef ab;rq&mawmfqD om;avoufw, fav? ' emrnfauimif  
w, fWf q&mawmfu oabmwvUfw, }}  
/

cirifonf aiGtrH&icGxrs uav;tao;av;uU tonf  
, m;pb iWunfcpci&if [ iftif ... ' emrnfell ordeU rvUfyg  
bt [ kwvfwvfa&&vfr \/  
/

]]' gqH aemufuwpfvHxylnat ... emrnfobvWzpbm;  
atmi }}  
/

]]bmlznirv}}

]]i glemrnaw&u wplvhuu xnr, ? nnfoabm wlv  
rww}}

ai Gt rhu a, mifruu oabmusp n plunulyk vsuf acgi f  
ndwN/

]]uuu... rrxn[csi fwhemrnfxn[av}}

cirifu cirifar [ laom emrnobvwxrs wpc[csi fuu  
aemurSNznMunMUA

]]t rpb[ci f... [ ift if & , p&mbu Daem? t rpb[ri f ...raumi f  
bt ... emrnbuu p v e f w, ? t rpb[ar ... aumi f w, ? t J D  
emrn f ac: v laumi f w, / ' D w m h ai Gt r f ... nnfo r D emrn f  
t rpb[araem f ... ' gy}}

x h e l u c i r i f t r h y e a & m u a & m u c s i f y x r q h v y r o n h  
t v y r f n r i f a c g i x h p m a & ; l c i f y i l z p f o n /

]]armi fav;

aeaumi f & l v m ; ? p m a w l u s u & w m t q i a l y w, r [ k v f  
v m ; ? r i f o y f t v l y & l y f O d a E n u & l y a e r n r r o y g w, / ' g a y  
r, h r r r n o w i f w p c k a l y m p & m & l v m e l l ' p m u l a & ; v l u f v m ?  
' b w i f [ m a r m i f a v ; t w l u f O r f o m l u n e f p & m l z p r v m ; ?  
p v a e m u f u s & l y a x G p & m l z p r v m ; r r r c e l r e f e l l y g b t /

v&eclwh wpyw&vmutuyj aigt&f rsuf&Nriw, ?  
or&uav; z&Nriw, / v&u&a&m uav;a&m usef,r&Muyg  
w, / armi&av;&ll or&uav;u tawm&u& c&pp&maumi f  
w, / armi&av;e&lvnf; tawm&u&&ky&qi&w, &av/ we\*E&EG  
aelz&Nri; r&ll t&rp&harv&ll emrn&ay; xm;w, f...}}

a&Nry&rs ppm&u&ll xn&oi&roi&h p0&f;pm;Mun&ro&nf/ armi f  
av; [ m 'p&mu&ll zw&awm&zw&f&ry? o&la&omf azazaw&U&mp&v&ll  
azsm&uz&su&yp&csif y&pe&ll&on&f/ o&ll [ kvf 'p&mu [ m armi&av; q&D  
ra&m&u&ll&la&e&ll&csmi&f&rw&if&v&rf; v&e&Nry&D u&ll&q&ll&Og; p&me&ll azaz&q&D  
a&m&u&ll&fo&Nri; r&vm;/ 'g&q&ll&if azaz [ m ci&ri&f;u&ll a' gow&u&D&q&yl  
M&u&ll&f&armi&f&av&r&vm;? o&ll t&S&u&ll&u&ll&e&ll, M&ll t&ru&ES&f&kw&f&wh  
t&x&d Nz&pf&v&me&ll&fo&vm;/ aw&G&ra&om&t&cg ci&ri&f; en&f&en&f&we&ll  
q&kw&fo&Nri; ao; \ / armi&av; a&e&ll&csmi&f; Nye&f&v&mr&Sow&ay; &i&f&v&n; f  
&w&my&ll r [ kv&f&vm;/

o&la&omf x&ll&t&ce&ll&um&von&f ta&0;u&D use&ao;on&f/ r&rd&ll  
owi&fa&em&u&ll&sr&la&umi&h armi&av; \ b&0&r&Nri t&q&ll&t&ll&zw&f&wp&ck  
r&Nri; , G&f&o&Nri; c&ll&v&G&f ep&em&&r&Nri&olu w&pl&b&0&p&mu&D q&ll&E&ep&em&  
aw&v&ll&r&nf/ ci&ri&f&on&f x&ll&pm&u&ll t&e&pe&ll&ri xn&v&u&ll&fy&gon&f/ ci&f  
ri&f;pm&x&Nri&on&h Z&v&ll&v&ule&f&S&a&em&u&ll&e&ll&q&e&f, Ze&e&O&g&&D&e, ta' v&D  
o&ll p&mar; y&e&Nri; a&ll&z&ce&ll&t&x&d armi&av; x&ll&S v&ll&O p&mr&Nye&ll&fy&/ p  
t&ll&z&pf&u&ll&r&rd&ar&on&v&i&Nry&D&om; Nz&pf&fy&gon&f/ ri&f&ac&g&i&ll&ou&fu a&Nym&if  
v&ll&ci&f? ra&Nym&if&v&ll&ci&f&on&f ci&ri&f&e&ll&h b&mr&Q r&q&ll&fy&/ o&la&omf

cirif, buuawmh taumif, bubu rifacgif aNymif, vlvmapz  
twweh fqm Bu kpm; & ayv h r n /

1926c E p on f c i r i f \ y w D e f, u s i f o b b o m o m B u D a N y m i f,  
v b f n ; a o m E p l z p f o n /

ai @ M u ; c s r f, o m < u , D a o m a & e l v G f, p m ; o a X ; o r D l z p a e i  
v n f, a u m i f ? a & e l v y f i e f, r e f o r o b m w p c k S o c G f r & b l t r f w G f,  
r e s f o m t c s e f u l e & a o m v l a w m r w h o n h r e f, r l z p a e i v n f,  
a u m i f, a e l a y g i f, v a y g i f, E p a y g i ; f r s m ; p f u l y s i f & a l c m u f a o p f n  
l z w f o e f, v m l y D a e m u f l A k e f, c e b q b v l c s p c i f w G f w m p & m a u m i f,  
o n h a o G & i f, o m ; & i f, a q f s t o p u a v ; t l z p f w r i , f u a v ; u l  
& i f e D u r f, O i & o n / 4 i f r n r \* f v m & a o m a l y m i f, v l c i f y i l z p f  
o n /

a e m u f v p c k f n a z a z \ t a l y m i f, t v l z p f o n /

az a z o n f a i @ M u ; c s r f, o m a o m a & e l v G f, p m ; l z p a o m a l u m i h  
t x l u f t a v s m u f o l a y g i f, o i f a e & o n h b d t p d t & m & f r s u e f s n z l  
r s m ; u l t m ; u s w w f o l r [ k w / o l a o m f r s u e f s n z l t & m & f r s m ; u l  
q e l u s i f c i f ? t l y p w i l c i f w u l v n f, l y k v l y w w f o n f r [ k w /  
a z a z h w G f, E p f w G f, r n b d t p d u r i P o l w G f, m i f n ; & r f, v a l y m i f,  
o n f p m c s y l z i h t E p f 30 M u m p m c s y f c s y f q l y D a l r i f n ; l y D l z p f o n /  
x l b d t p d u r i P d t & m & f r s m ; e s h q u i q l m w G f i r t u a n r & S ? o l w u  
a l r i f n ; [ h o m t a w G u l t r a w G a v l o n / o l a o m a z a z o n f  
o n e p f n a e m u f a l y m i f, v m o n h a & e D e f r s u E s n z l B u D r s m ; e s h

Nyó emwufyD uwnfu t \*f v r s u f e s n z l r s m ; u k r r d \ & e f o b  
z G f o w r s w i u m r e f ; w D e m l u n f ; o f n ; c l o n f /

x h & e D e f u a z a z w G f , & m a l r a w e s h y w f o u n f y D p u m ; a l y m v k  
a l u m i f ; o & í a z a z u o l & h c e f ; o l o f n ; o n f / a z a z o n f y l w m  
z w l w m w l u y e s h r e a v ; y l v k s n f u l x o f n ; v m o f n ; o w f w w f  
o n f / a e m u f y w z e y l o , f a w m i r s r p D b l u w y g o n f ; B u k E S t a n c  
n s z e y f u l b m p D w w o n f / o l a o m f a q ; w B u k u b l n z p a o m  
a l u m i h t \* f v r s u f e s n z l r s m ; m ; a q ; w l u l t u t s o y a q ; w a q ; x n h  
í t n a o m u f w w \ / x h t q i f t l y i f t w l f ; a & e l w G f ; p m ; o b | ;  
O D n r o m t l z p f & h o l c y r e u r e f u a z a z o f n ; c h o m f v n f ; a & e D e f o n f  
a z a z h t m ; x h & e f u k v m ; x h f c s r a y ; c h [ k a z a z u c i r i f t m ; a ' g  
o w B u D N y e f a l y m c l y g o n f /

]]' b a w m h i g u b , r f n x h & r f n v ? M u r f N y i f u a u m f a z m a y : r f n  
x h & r f n v m ; ? a 0 ; a o ; w , f / a & e l w G f ; p m ; o b X ; q l w m o l x u f  
t q i r e h b k q l w m N y & r f n a y g h

]]' b a w m h a z a z b m v l y f o v } }

]] b m p u m ; r s r a l y m c i f ' D t c e f ; r f n u k v m ; x h r & & i f u r e f a w m f  
t l y i x c u r , f v l a l y m p f v l u f w , f a v ? a z a z u o l v u a t m u f  
i , b m ; v l r [ k w ? o m r e f v l w e f ; p m ; v l r [ k w ? o l v a l u m u r a e  
e l l y g b t / t p h & t a y : a z a z b m t c e f t a u ; r s a y ; p & m v l r & b t } }

xltcgusrSrsufstlt \*fvvbu azazhtwuf ukvm;xlf  
wplvut tcefaxmi rsoth, &ef rifa ptm; trelay;cbnf[ k  
qlygonf/

wplzurfth t \*fvvES lyw boufi azazu oabmxm;wifrm  
vmcsefvG f ai Gt rfuawmh bdt pbaq;&wvG faq;&Am [ &t vlyfor  
t lzpf t vlyDi vlycbnf/

]]ai Gt rht azuawmh urecsi f twvvl t \*fvv&vurefawmht lzpf  
rclth fob;v v alymcbvmq... ai Gt rth}}

cirifu ai Gt rrsufstlt cyfqqlunfi tlyprwi&uf  
onh tm;rvth tm;r& avoluav;lyzh pum;pylunthzlonf/  
ai Gt rrsufv rsm; tenfi, frefh f,ofh; ygonf/

]] [ kvw, rr ... taz[ m aoomoth;a&m bdt pburiprth  
vth t vlyrvlyfob;cbt/ 'gayr, rrr&, f... tou&S faeethz  
oyta&burwh tcesth urefawmh b, blure? b, Dgluref  
&, m a&Graeethlygbt/ v boufomlyd ai &wmcstfv) uhaa;  
w, fav/ vlyfi ef,obm0ell vlt qi ht wefcsi fu uhrsuubj  
lydawmh urefardav;twuf urefth cestm;awG usehezv  
ao;w, f r[ kvvm;/ tpfuth arthvi&w, fqwmuvl  
aqmullzprsaumi f' umlzprstyg/ tckt vlyfu v boufomw, f  
rr&}}

aiGt rbonf rifacgiEshywboufi cirit,xibavmuf r  
 arOnvifcylgvM; [ k xttcsefusrS ciritofvU&on/ ciritfu  
 avmh pdvut, ODwlaw&uvv rifacgiESvH etnhaismaysmif  
 ofi;NyD aemi fV&pdvES houhnpdvuav; Oifvmum aiGt rfa&D  
 rSrm;rm;&ylyvUavrvM; [ k tarOnvibuD arOnvifcibon/ xk  
 arOnvifcsuzih tEd rSlyefvmaom armitav; udk pdvfvly&fi; pfi  
 Bulq rbonf

]]aIzeH &Uvm; armitav;}}

rifacgibonfcirit,xibonxufyefusumEte, aeonf

]]aIzawmh aIzcUvmyJ rr? atmifratmifawmhEpfv oHvaers  
 o&r, xifw, ? atmifayr, fvJ a&fcsi rS a&fvmyg? odyfawmh  
 arOnvifxM;vU r&btav;}}

xHwGf armitav; cirit,tcef,xbU wvfvqdvDi fvm  
 aomtcg cirit, aysm&I Munef,ofi;yg onf/ ou wUwUuav;  
 ar;\

]]rr ... uav;av; v&Uvm; [ i ]}

rifacgiN rsuDef,rm;wGf rNri&ao;onh orDtay: cspf  
 cifvG fvm onh arwH&vIzih avmufyaecbonf/ ciritonf  
 rifacgiN vlyD bonh pdvfxM;uav; udk cspf ofi;NyD ckwifay: rfi  
 okH eH &efvufqac:vU rbonf

]]vSylawmf .. rsufhav;awfsm; eufarbi Dk fpuv  
Efacgifav;u armielltawmfukwvmy}}

xktcg olrsueh enfentnoh;onf

]]armi fav; ai Gt r h q u k o h;aw G r h r [ kwvm;}} [ kar;vlu f  
aomtcg ol yf yif rsuehnoh;NyD o9uhyi fwpfcsu&lu f  
vluavonf

]]aw Gcsi fw, fAsm ....}}

]]t h... aw Gcsi & ifaw G r h aygharmi & D? rr M u k e f y g h r , }

cirifonf aumifrlublvwpfck vly&awm r n t p m;csuf  
rshzih pdv&fvef,oh;NyD olw E p a, mufuk paeelb&m;t&P f  
Nyef au R ar G v S' gefon haelw G f aw G r i t G & a t m i f a q m i & G u f a y;  
vluonf cirifwlonf vwpfv \ Oykb u k u f w p & u f w G f  
paeelb&m;ü paeelb&m;ü q f f a w m f u y f u m n a e v m o r G y & d w f  
owfulpm;aomufz G & m w p f c k z i h a u R a r G { n t c h v & y g o n f  
x k u f w G f w G f & h? w G f p m; r d w a q f s m; o m r u w G f t v l y f o r m;  
r s m; u l y g z d w l u m; w w f o n t z p & m a i G t r h e s h a r m i f a v; x h a e  
w G f b & m; ü a w G q E w f q u r n f q l y g u { n h y & d w f o w \ r s u f  
a r h u f w G f u & l p & m t z p r n f [ k r x i f a y /

ai Gt r h o n f t p f u l l t a 0; u y i t z p a p N r i & v G i f a u s e y f y g  
Ny D [ k w r f w p o n z i h a r o n v i h e c h o l N z p a o m f a l u m i h p a e e l b & m; & i f  
Ny i f a w m f a y: w G f t p f u l e i h w p f c P p u m; a N y m & o n h t c g O r f o m



vUuVsvEfaomaMumi hrrar aNymNyoway;xm;onh [ eaqmi f  
 rlulyif arlavsmobn;cbnf/ &pv t&G f orDuav;onf ai Gt dh  
 &itGixrh aumxum xGubn;wwlyD? b&m;&iNyifawmay:ob  
 av;buaxmuf ob;wwlyD rraru EalE&& elwiquivsus  
 MumZH[ ifcg; wUfaomt cg ai Gt dhonf rsuVThcsvsuf uav;  
 ul vUuVzrfayD[ eaqmi &if &, farmeH cbnf/ ai Gt dhES hit pf  
 ubnf rrar\ tu\$uul quivsus rww&yzbut pm;ae  
 aom orDuul ai;armun&ifu rrwtem\* wuul aqGaEGzU rOH  
 &bl aeaumif;vm;? pmar;yalzel fvm; [ laom avmuOwpum;  
 rsm;ubm ryG fwyG h aNymqH&&Gvvsuf t&I Paygi fy&wlowf  
 a&DwG f xef;cskycMu&onf/

oLaomf rifacgiN&ixwGf vUuVpb &, farmwwaom  
 orDav; Oifa&mufel cnyD[ k cirifxibnf/ taMumifu rif  
 acgibnf orDtwGuf ... [ k olvupyfwptuG f uul yef,w dh rh  
 ob;tylyD quka;ao;ao;rG frG fuav; vlycH fchaomaMumi hzpf  
 onf/ xquka;av;\ avmuwlym;uav;rG ywAnzi h zG h ydwi  
 &aom bDyhaownlym;uav;hzpnyD xktwGf, rsufswGf rif  
 acgibnf ol"mwlyha;ao;rH;rH;uav; xnlay;xm;\ /

]rr ...a [ m' quka;av;uul uav;twGuf ob;ay;vUuyg}}

xquka;uul orDav;trp h artm; qay;pOf cirifef h ai Gt dh  
 rsu&náOh nium Munef;csrfanlc&\ /



]]or၎် azaz&၎်, f ...? a[ m' ၎်vmbuwa; xh၎် or၎်az  
az&၎်, }]

rifacgionf uav; \avmbuwu၎် wpa, mu၎်a, mu၎်z၎် h  
Mun၎်vur၎်u၎်r၎်p၎်&၎်r၎်b; vm;/ or [ kw၎် p၎်u၎်onf rifacgif  
& if၎် q၎် z၎် q၎် z၎် w၎် u၎်onf how၎် \ t payvm;? c၎် r၎် f၎် onf r၎် f  
acg၎် N & D၎် r၎်? al z၎် m၎် r၎် e၎် r၎် t w၎် u၎် f \* P၎် f, z၎် u၎် ap၎် m၎် a၎် r၎် e၎် c၎် b၎် f/

o၎် a၎် m၎် 1926 c၎် e၎် p၎် N t၎် a၎် y၎် m၎် i, t၎် v၎် r၎် s; w၎် G၎် r၎် i, f၎် a၎် c၎် g၎် i၎် o၎် n၎် f c၎် i  
r၎် i, v၎် u၎် r၎် e၎် h၎် a၎် t၎် m၎် i y၎် i t၎် q၎် r၎် s t၎် a၎် u၎် m၎် i f၎် o၎်? t၎် a၎် u၎် m၎် i r၎် s t၎် q၎် o၎်  
v၎် s၎် i r၎် e၎် p၎် a၎် y၎် m၎် i, v၎် c၎် h၎် v၎် o၎် f/

1926 c၎် e၎် p၎် w၎် f c၎် i r၎် i, w၎် e၎် s h w၎် u၎် & u၎် r၎် o၎် u၎် q၎် h၎် a၎် o၎် m၎် v၎် n၎် f  
o၎် G၎် D၎် u၎် a၎် o၎် m၎် e၎် f, z၎် i h o၎် u၎် q၎် h၎် a၎် e၎် a၎် o၎် m၎် t၎် z၎် p၎် t y၎် s u၎် i w၎် p၎် c၎် h၎်  
c၎် l၎် e၎် f, a၎် e၎် h၎် r၎် s t၎် v၎် y၎် o၎် r၎် m; r၎် s; o y၎် w၎် a၎် r၎် s u၎် m၎် u၎် l၎် c၎် i, y၎် i z၎် p၎် o၎် n၎် f/

1920 c၎် e၎် p၎် u၎် w၎် n၎် f, u၎် N၎် r၎် h၎် o၎် u၎် a၎် e၎် c၎် h၎် a၎် o၎် m၎် a၎် e၎် h၎် r၎် o၎် n၎် f, c၎် k t c၎် g၎် q၎် y၎် l  
t၎် h၎် v၎် s u၎် & y၎် v၎် on၎် a၎် w၎် m၎် r၎် s y၎် i f a၎် e၎် h၎် r၎် \ N၎် r၎် h၎် o၎် u၎် l၎် c၎် i, f၎် o၎် n၎် f a y၎် g u၎် f  
u၎် & e၎် f t၎် & e၎် f, h၎် e၎် o၎် n၎် h၎် r၎် ၎် a၎် w၎် m၎် i w၎် p၎် c၎် h၎် N၎် r၎် h၎် o၎် u၎် l၎် c၎် i, r၎် s, z၎် p၎် a၎် m၎် i, f  
c၎် i r၎် i, o၎် v၎် u၎် & o၎် n၎် f/ a y၎် g u၎် f o၎် n၎် f c၎် l၎် e၎် f, r၎် s w၎် G၎် f, u၎် l၎် e၎် f, o၎်  
t၎် e၎် n၎် f, f၎် m u၎် t, p၎် u၎် y၎် v၎် u၎် r၎် s w၎် u၎် l၎် e၎် f, E၎် s h a b; r၎် b၎် a & m u၎် r၎် v m  
c၎် h၎် y/ c၎် i r၎် i, t၎် o u၎် f 26 E၎် p၎် f t & G၎် f t x d a & e၎် h၎် r၎် \ o y၎် w၎် r၎် s; u၎် m u၎် k  
z၎် y၎် g o၎် n၎် f/ t၎် o u၎် f 15 E၎် p၎် f t & G၎် f u t a r & u e၎် f w၎် G၎် f w t, A၎် v၎် r၎် s; \  
o y၎် w၎် u၎် l၎် y x r q m u၎် k & o၎် n၎် f/ o၎် a၎် m၎် c၎် i r၎် i, f၎် o၎် n၎် f x h t c e၎် f u  
r၎် i, b t x u၎် w e, f a u s m i, r၎် s y n m o၎် h; o i h e o၎် z i h o y၎် w၎် o၎် n၎် f  
c၎် i r၎် i, t m; t၎် h r e၎် s h A [ b k w u v f b m c p m; c s u r s r a y; c h a y/

touf 17 Eft&G fwi f aemuixyMUK&aomoywvwpckr  
bDtpD a&eN r rerm tvyform; rsm; \ oywvzpon/ ohaomf  
xbywvunf, cirif, taotcsm rMUKU&? arar aer  
aumif, Nzpaeolzih t r r r b mowif r S arar roatmif wv  
q v Ni r bouaeap&m vlemNytpbl cirif, vnf, b mowif r S MUM;  
c&/ x h Mumi h x v v e f w e f v y r e S h cirif, a 0; c & on / arar  
q h o n; on h t c g a & e h n r o y w v n f N y e v e f y D N y D t m; v N i r f  
ou b o n; N y D x h t c e f u r S N z p h y D o n; on h o y w v u d MUM; & on f  
N z p & m arar h t w u f y a q f a o m u a & m u f a e a o m cirif on f o  
y v w o w i f a M u m i h t e n f i , r o y i f r w e f v y c & a y /

onwvpcg oywv u a w m h c i r i f , x b t h w e f v y r r s m ; E S h  
p h & r f a M u m i & G r s m ; u d o , f a q m i f v m c l o n / onwvpcgom cif  
rif, u d f w d f u d f u s M u l a w c c & n c i f , N z p o n / [ e a q m i f a u m i f ,  
on h r s u e f n z l t \* f v y f t & m & r s m ; t e n f i , f [ e f y s u b o n ; o n f u d  
a p m i M u n & i f , c i r i f o n f t q h x h S t a u m i f , w p c k M U K & a v r  
v m ; [ k a r o n f v i c & \ /

cirif, aysm&f Mune f, &ovd x v v e f a c s m u c s m ; o n ; & a o m  
t a N y m i f , t v r h n r i f a c g i f y i f N z p o n /

arvulecged & u w p & u r h n & e f u l e r S o M U K p m r s m ; a & m u f  
v m o n / a r m i f a v ; r i f a c g i f o n f e , f a ' v r h n a l z q h c l o n h t h p d  
t u p D i c h p m a r ; y a t m i r i N y d v h x N y i f b d y b o t h p d t u p f  
t p r f c e f & m x t N z i h e p E p b i f w e f o n ; a & m u f y n m o i & r n f w h

cirif\ b0rftaysmfqhtcsef b, f[ mv][ k ar;vmvQ f armi f  
av;\ pmar;yatmi fowif, o&aomtcsf[ kcl fmpthaNymlye fyg  
vhrnf/ um, u&SfrifacgiN rsuEfxm;uawmharOnvixm;  
vlyvm;? odr [ kvf Orfomlcif, Orfenfbcifwdu rsuEsrn  
ray:atmif [ eaqmixefcsyrynm tusilygaevlyvm; ro@  
o/DrfomvSykrNyacs/

armi fav; bdyfobn;&rn ....? bdyfqwvm pmtlyxrhizw&?  
Nri&orawmh tvecrfem;BUDus, bnNly/ cirifonbdyf  
obn;&rn h armi fav; twuf tvebaysm&IaecN/ armi fav;ynm  
oium;c&ef cirifwdu tpd&tm; ra&Uralymifed fonh  
ypnfyl qd rlyi ai vpaomifwef tmrchm;&rn f[ k o&aom  
tcg cirifpdxrh tenfi, frausreyf lzpbobn;on/

]]tJg ... rif,ur, Nvbabmvm; [ i ]}

cirifar;awmharmi fav;u cyaygaygyif NlyNychavon/

]]bdyfulyefvm&if armi fav;u t\*fyvudawed twlwl  
w&m;c f r n w&m;p&i &r n qd....}}

cirifar;awmhvnt, rifacgifyobobm Nlyhaecbn/

]]t\*fyvu Armtay:w&m;p&ifvmellpm&if Armu Armtay:  
w&m;p&ifwhtcg Armylyd oubomr baygaemf ...armi fav;}}

onlawmhvnt, rifacgifu oabmuspbn Nlyka, mi fa, mi fzi h  
Ni houbaecN/

ri facgi f [ m p w f v y & n ; r u l l a w m f a w m f x e f c s k y e l l f o l y g v m ;  
[ k c i r i f o a b m u s c & \ / o l l a o m f M A k e f c e l r i f a c g i f v u f x y f  
a w m r n f [ k c i r i f o d u l l a o m t c g r f a w m h r i f a c g i f o n f p o w f u l l  
x e f c s k y e l l f i c i f r [ l w l b l a o f a t ; l c i f o m N z p a l u m i f o a b m  
a y g u b o n ; o n f /

w G f B u D r i f p & y r S w G f & H o l a X ; O D a r m i f a r m i B u D \ o r D  
w i f w i a t ; e S h r i f a c g i f v u f x y & e f a z a z p p O f v l u f a w m h c i r i f  
w e f v y a c s m u t c s m ; o n ; a y r , h r i f a c g i f u r w e f v y & v o n f /

] o m ; b d v y r f n E p E p a w m i f M u m r f n q l a w m h o m ; u l l a z a z p o w f  
r c s b t ? [ l u a e t l z l r a w G b m a w a c : v m & i f a z a z t & S u f u & O D  
r , }

ri facgi fu & , f a r m \ /

] a l l o m f ... a z a z u u l e f a w m h u l t x i a o ; v u u r N y D E l l f a w m h  
b u l l ? w p r s t N y D w p r s t y g v m ; }

] b m v l u G ... r i f r , l b t v l l i f r v l v m ; }

a z a z u w i f r m p f a r ; a w m h r i f a c g i f y c h w e f \ /

] a z a z , l q l v l , l u l l & N y g y A s m ... u l e f a w m h t w G u f a w m h  
o i f c s i f w l y n m o i f a e & & i f a u s e y a e y g N y D w i f w i a t ; v l v o m ;  
y ? t u s i b u m w l b m v l a w m h u l e f a w m h r o b t / a z a z a & f a y ;  
w m a e m f ... o l r p & i f t j g a z a z h t N y p f y }

azazES h cirifonf rifacgi\NrsufvHrsm;uH pt;ptUft uH  
cwaemU \ / ohaomf bmt &lyft a&mi frQ ray:vG fH

]]armif.... rifwu, fvuxyfrvHvm;}}

wHwBuwBuwf cirifar;awmh cylyHlyHif rifacgif  
aH\ /

]]b, ES fvyrv\... azazu ppOhaenyHav}}

cirif tBuwvurbonf

]]' gayr, h.. taMumi fwpbcHlyHf aemufqkvfH f vH&om;y}}

]]bmxfrsv\rr&, ? azazuHrvrHcsi fawmlygblt}}

rHduH fwl\N qHwzwsuaMumi h ententfrQ aemi fw&ae  
[ eray:onh at;pupursuDe,rs;uH cirif ptum;pHunh  
ronf/ azazuHrvrHcsi fH a, muHm;ouH [ Hzeyatmuf  
a&muatmif cypvHlyHvm;/ arGxm;onfu om;a, muHm;av;  
r [ kw? onDref,uav;/ cirifonf rifacgiftm; tHwlefvlyf  
pH ai;Mun&if em;rvneH fatmif &awmhonf/ rifacgif [ m vl  
vHfav; wpa, muHvm; .../oH [ kwf rH&H fyupubonh vl  
wpa, muHvm; .../

rifacgif vuxyfrnhowif, uH wHcm;ae&mrS MUm;vG f &lyf  
ysufqif,ysuf rweHlyapvHzi haiGt rHtm; cirif, uH fwl fZG h  
aHmcllygonf/ cirif aronvixm;ovH aiGt rHfaqmuHwn&mr&

welwifroth;ch &ubuwiiifrieth atmuif[ payguifumMunh  
ryptch rsu&nfvppurqyifrusch

olaomf orpuh &itethrieth wifwifusyusyf zuwG faxG  
ayvsvufu rsuDefrsm; azsmrethawh0oeth;um Murfcif,uk pluf  
Munfvsvuf rvlyr, Suf Nithuboth;chonth/ bmpum;ulrSrql  
bmvlr&eth;rhSrly/ puethaygifrsm;peth .... xlaemufrethaygifrsm;  
peth .../ xlaemuf.....

cirif,uk tm;, li MunhMulaom rsufvHrsm;onth vho  
wpha, muif rsufvHrsm; Nzpae\ / cirifwelwlypeth yifouf  
wptsvuf &urheth;onth/ rifacgiffwuf aithethhooeth;wmvm;?  
oth [ kvf aithethhooeth;wmvm;/ wpha, muif  
a, muifawmh&svsuehshaoqhoeth;NyDNzphavonf



xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx





u[ km ac:cN/ obnf wifwiat;\ tpfu[ lac:oh tmu[  
 w[ f t&m&mu[ a&max[ p[ m; vsuf p[ w[ us[ of usy&q[ zp[ onf/  
 a&e[ acsmi fure[ raw[ m tpfu[ bn[ h[ to[ tE[ f, xuy[ r[ o[  
 ww[ uawm[ b[ v[ m;/ &e[ u[ e[ f, e[ amp[ w[ u[ t[ c[ u[ o[ l[ i, f[ s[ i[ f[ r[ r[ s[ m;  
 onf ow[ t[ w[ f[ s[ m; u[ ' gvi? u[ u[ [ lac:Mu \/ olu[ ]ri f}[ k  
 w[ p[ v[ h[ w[ n[ f, t[ z[ s[ m; q[ w[ f[ ac: Ny[ D oltem; r[ b[ t[ N[ w[ G fuy[ c[ si f[ e  
 aom re[ f, uav; w[ p[ a, mu[ f[ u[ l[ u[ c[ z[ t; \/, clawm[ h[ ol[ t[ z[ p[ onf  
 &, f[ arm[ e[ l[ r[ n[ i[ q[ u[ w[ G[ i f &, f[ arm[ c[ si p[ & m/ wifwiat;\ y[ l[ p[ aom?  
 aocsm[ aom tpfu[ k ac:oh Mu m; & w[ l[ f, rsu[ e[ b[ i, f re[ f, uav;  
 w[ p[ a, mu[ \ r[ o[ aom? raocsm[ aom ] tpfu[ lac:ol u[ l[ Ny e[ v[ n[ f  
 ow[ & r[ b[ n[ f/

ai Et r[ f ...../

ai Et r[ h[ t[ a[ Mu mi f, u[ l[ aw[ G[ r[ w[ l[ f, t & m & mu[ l[ pep[ l[ u[ s[ aocsm  
 ww[ aom obnf raocsm[ aom c[ p[ m; r[ w[ p[ b[ u[ l[ c[ p[ m; & onf/

i gr[ b[; o[ b[; o[ v[ m;/ re[ f, uav; w[ p[ a, mu[ \ b[ o[ E[ S & i f e[ B[ Ny[ D  
 r[ r[ \ ynma&; u[ l[ w[ n[ h[ a[ t[ mi f v[ y[ f, b[ & onf/ t[ Ny p[ r[ b[ n[ i[ uav;  
 av; w[ p[ a, mu[ f[ u[ l[ & up[ u[ p[ b[ n[ z[ s[ u[ b[ q[ D ow[ l[ z[ w[ y[ p[ z[ u[ q[ w[ z[ w[ f[ w[ l[ u[ f  
 w[ e[ f, Ny[ D r[ r[ \ ynma&; u[ l[ qu[ v[ u[ f w[ n[ i[ w[ e[ l[ z[ u[ l[ p[ m; c[ b[ onf/  
 r[ r[ d[ t[ ay: t[ v[ e[ c[ p[ Ny[ D t[ v[ e[ f\* I[ P[ f, b[ n[ z[ ci f u[ l[ w[ p[ q[ i[ Ny[ D w[ p[ f  
 q[ i[ v[ r[ h[ m[ v[ u[ o[ s[ u[ b[ onf/ p[ u[ p[ o[ t[ m; v[ h[ \ & n[ & G[ f[ s[ u[ r[ b[ n[ w[ p[ c[ k  
 w[ n[ f, om[ z[ p[ \/ c[ k[ v[ l[ t[ l[ p[ o[ t[ up[ f[ w[ p[ a, mu[ l[ z[ p[ z[ u[ ... , c[ k[ v[ l[ v[ u[ f  
 ax[ m[ u[ r[ i f, Bu[ D b[ o[ N[ z[ i f[ c[ r[ f[ e[ m; \* I[ P[ f, p[ b[ n[ b[ o[ u[ l[ p[ e[ l[ l[ z[ u[ .../

ol rri;yg/ pu pōnī a&cs, rlvptcyif lzpfon/ vltm;  
vlonf rrd a&cs, rē s rrd qllzwcsuawcsu rē uufonh  
t vlyfvllyf, hē uoncsnf yif lzpfon/

azazonf a&elwō fpm; t lzpfu rufarmon/ a&elwō fē pf  
wō f, o h wō f r s cē pf wō f, & s wō f lzpfu p bō t p d u r p d u c s a y;  
i s r; & r f a o m wō f r s m; r s m; o n x u r s m; z l? x h & c s, f r s m; t wō f  
z h z h u d lzpfapcsi f a o m n r u t k y & m x t u l y, f c s l o n f

ai Gt r f o n f v d y m o e f c s i f o l w p o d lzpfon/ o & h u m i f  
q e v l o w p o d lzpfon/ t n y p r h u a v; a v; u l r o w & u e l l y g  
... [ h o m u & l p m p w f o n f a u m i f r l u b l v lzpfon f [ k , l q u m  
o n w l u w e f a w m i f y e r l u l y, f s v s u f u a v; u l a r c l o n f  
o l r [ k w f r r d u a v; \ r s u e s u l l r i f u l v o f v l w p a, m u f q h  
l z w l y d a o m c l f r m a o c s m r s m; , r f, h f a y s m h b o; e l l o n f [ k a r o n f  
v i t c l w m lzpfcsi lzpfel l o n f b m y lzpf lzpf ai Gt r f o n f u a v; u l  
a r c & e f u l l y l l q l l z w c s u t z i h a & c s, f c l o w p a, m u f lzpfon/

wi w i a t; o n f o l x u f o h e p f i , f o n f o l u l w p t c g w p f  
& h s o m a w & l y d r c i r i ? r & i f e d c h o m f v n f o n a c s m a r m a o m  
& l y & n e s h b d y n y e l z p a w m i r n f [ h o m & m x t u l c i r i f o a b m u s  
c l o n f a & e l w o f p m; o m; t l z p f u m; w i w i a t; r u f a r m z g & m  
r [ k w l v s \* l p c s i f x y l v o f n r w o n f [ k , l q & l o m & o n f w i f  
w i a t; \ z c i o n f o l z c i x u y i f y l \* l p & h o m w o f p m; & h  
w p a, m u l z p o n f o l w l w o f p m; & h q l o n f u r d w l w o f p m;

awvhai&f wGf0, nyD wGfpm; trnfborsm; r[ kwMuy/ [ H  
ya0oPDNreirmb&irms; vufxufwnfu a&eacsmifa&eHr  
uhtyHpm;&aom wGf&H 24 a, muvwrSayguZG; qifouvm  
NcifNzponf/ Nreir m &Sfb&ivufxurpí t\*Myrif tlypH  
csetpyHftxd wvduusalym&vGfawmh ol 4-5-6 Eplom; t  
&G ftxd wGfBud rirp&ywGfaexH faom wGfBudrif, \xNwGf  
ydvfzl ydvfzih uefawmh wpEpfvpBudf wGf&maawmi fCG h &B  
onf/ vuhne&m a&eNzponf[ k cybomoulu alymvlu  
alymel fygonf/ a&eNwGf&mrsm; uhtvum; yHfqHfcG &Bom \*IPf  
xtaqmif wGf&Hrsm; \b0onf rnr0 crfem; wifw, Mufygo  
enf/ wpclyJ &Bnf/ wifwifát; onf zcif wGf&Hnzpaom  
alumi h a&eNwGf, rsm; pG uht pm; &apumrl zcif\ wGf&H&mxH uht  
ordnzpblu qucblyHfcG hr&B wifwifát; \ armiNzpaom wif  
armiát; u wGf&HtNzpf qucb&onf/ wifarmiát; onf vuf  
xylyDaemuf, cktcsetxdordref, uav; om arGZG; onzi h zcif  
\ wGf&Hrse quful xbrDalr; ru vuclyHfcG hr&B wifwif  
at; onf oES h vufxylyDaemuf obdvyrG&BepOf om; uav;  
armiát; atmi ful arGZG; ay; cbnf/ tu, fi om wifarmiát; ü  
om; a, mufm; av; rarGZG; chwGf rrd\ om; armiát; atmi fonf  
Oparmi armi BudES h wifarmiát; wv\ wGf, rse&H uht qucb&ay  
vHrnf/

olayr, h tJgu bmxH, Ncm; ovl .../ wGf&HyJ Nzptzpf  
wGf, pm; yJ Nzptzpf, clacwvrfawmh bmrS rxH, Ncm; awmlyg/ rrdvvd

onf efi Ncm;om;rsn;vloni rfpifsm;? vefon;wyf vQppf puf  
 armi;rsn;Nzi ha&vtefi Muonfr [ kvf twwynm bmwpcrQ  
 r&f Nrefma&vGf,qbnfrfn a&wGf,wf,ovlygy? bmrsm;uoncm;  
 vlv/ wGf,&Nzplzpf? wGf,pm;ylzplzpf aemufqHawmh bDt pD  
 urPul wGf,&mi fn;&rf,NyD Epf 30 pmcskyeS h rNzppavmuf ai G  
 alU;av;awG , ae&onf r [ kvfm;/ i fn;&rf,crfn bDt pD S  
 xkvf, &&om a&evpafygyvGf f Nym; 50 Eef,om &&bnf/olv  
 u puES hit vlyform; pluxkvonhit wGuf wpafygyvGf av;  
 usycavmuf , aeonf/ rrvlonf wGf&m&lygvQES h twwf  
 ynmr&fomaMumi h orsm;u caOay;onh t&t&if,ubm , ae  
 Mu&orsm;Nzplonfr [ kvfm;/

oluawmh a&evGf,ul i , pOfuwnfu rrufarmchay/ ol  
 toutynfvGf a&evGf,rsn;ul olemrntzi h vAnymi fay;rnfr [ k  
 azazu aNymztonf/ olvtsionfu a&evGf,rsn; r [ kvf ol  
 onfi , pOfuwnfu &mxI \*Pbomul ruarmonf/ a&eDef  
 \ tafa&rs Nzwfon;wdf, Budus, crfem;aom tqiftNyi?  
 taqmifta, mi;rsn;? tvly&lyaeom bfi fukvm;rsn;? Nrucif  
 Nyi ful aelpOfvSyatmi f oaeonh rmvDsm;? xnDgcedhm;onh  
 Zarfclum;rsn; ponfvles h Oh f,Oh f,vnfaeom vlvf, \ b&m;  
 xI;ncif,che&aom a&eDeN \*Pxt,ultm;usonf/

]azaz ... uRefawmf olvNzpcsi fw, }





rrcifrifuawmh oltm; twuol[ k pypclz on/ ol  
onfrccirifufow&aomtcg Nykrbn/ avmurfn bmuHs  
ra&cs, lbl ta&cs, clypnf,tlzpf tvuboih arsmgaeorfn  
rrcifrifaryifNzpfon/

]tpful... tfulom;ulcPcxm;yg00? at; ... b&m;uef  
awmhvbur&awmht;}}

olvufx&muvmonh 00uptupf oermpfn &lef,uebae  
aom om;ul obcyalrfnuafalrnuay0xm;&if, rsuEfncsi f,qH Munh  
í NykvuN/

]om;BuD ... om;BuDu tJ&vmuf rqlhygelluB azazulu  
Munprf ... a[ laumi BuD}}

om;onf oluMunhí cpce&, fum pwi&lef,uefyefav  
on/ om;\ tom;onf wiwíat;vlyif NzazGoelpiN/  
rsufvu oeslrw/ wiwíat;\ rsu&pforyxi&fn;aom  
rsufvNES h ofn;wbn/ olhaomf Efnacgif,uawmh olefnacgif,t  
ppNzpfon/ ao;og í clevhaom efnacgif? xEfnacgifav;ul  
ol rx&ux&uf rEfnacgifNzih tomxvhaomtcg uav;  
aygif gtelES helle&maeaom wpEpcGom;t&G fuav;eHbnf  
Efnacgif,xrfn cspzG í pNuse&pcbnf



xEfnacgifav;esh tvefwaom efnacgifav;uH &xm;onh  
tncm;uav;i, fwpDpuH ow&ofn;aomtcg om;uH Munae  
onholrsuDefrsm; rertff, emusi fofn;cbnf/

ord ...../ ordav; ttrpar ..../

, clqH Gif ordoni touf 3Epausm 4epwGfoH Oif  
a&muhaeyvtrnf/ NydcbnEprsm;twGf, ordul Epaufom  
awGclz\ / yxrtBurtrfn paeelb&m;weaqmitrfn t&Plyef  
onhnaecifu .../ 'kwq tBurtrfn bvyfobofn;&ef anmifvS  
oabfnqyfoH tqif, wprnaecifwefu .../ xpOfu rraab;  
rfn toppupuZedoni wiwiat; &aeonf/ rruH \*Plyk  
aomtm;Izih oluHkrfem;pn oabfnqyfoH vluvlylaqmif  
Maom aqGstrwfo \*E[ rsm; Oh f,Oh f,vnfvsu&&mrS olrsuvmH  
onf urfyg;obomiqif, wprae&mu uav;i, fuH ayGclz  
onbufoH vstarofai;armaeaom refri, fwpDpuH zswcel  
Nri muN/

ol&ixwGf xwvvelacsmutcm;pn at;puf wlef, ifofn;&  
onf/

ai Gtrf .../ ai Gtrf bmvmvlyfvmvJ../

obnf ai GtrfuH Nri faomtcg ZedoneS hawmawmeduyf  
aeaomrruH mHtm; rotrom ab;olcuvlufonf/ Zedonf

\rsufesuul wptsumunirawmh NykNyk&, &, fyif aqfstawES h  
pum;alymaecN/

a[ m' gu ulri facgi &borDyg ... [ k vlykt v, frn csNyD  
t&subvluavrvm; .../

&S borD &S fyj arGayawmh uskyrarGel fawmbot ... [ k uav;  
ulrtdvuxlxhtyfum xGufNy;avrvm; .../

obnf p&rfxwvvefrsm;ES h em;rvnbpvfrsm; a&maxG  
um ai Gt rfuul aemu fwpMufi MunirNye/ olrsu vkrSp&rfacom  
u ulai Gt rhowxm;rbn; [ ef &bnf/ ai Gt rfcyobhNykvul  
avonf/ ai Gt rfitNykonf emMunfaom tNykvvm;? odr [ kvf  
oa&maom tNykvvm;? odr [ kvf e pof rfit m;ay;aom tNykvvm;? odr  
r [ kvf &Dp pefac:aom tNykvvm; ... olrod

]]aumi rav; i ghunfwhrsu vhu i grBukubot;}}

azazpum;ul NAkef cel trSw&onf/ [ kvfrsnayg ... ai G  
t rN onftNykrstNziyif azazul NykMunfcbif, Nzpcsi Nzpyg  
vhrnf/ olwom;tzrbawmh ai Gt rfit ay:xm;aom tN rfit rsk  
rsk? ul fwl Ncpm;csuf trskstMumi h ai Gt rfit Nyk ul trskst  
t"ybi, fazmaeclrbicif, Nzpygvhrnf/ wu, fawmh ai Gt rbnf  
olulcp rduwnfu , ckt seft xd onft Nykwp rst wnf ulom  
Nykwwwaeawmhvmvnf, Nzpell fygonf





xhellu aigt rfonf bmt&lyfta, mi rS rly? bmpum; rS  
vntf vmra nymb lordi, fu hwi fwi fay vsvuf oab fr xCufc  
cif nlyef vsh xCufc; clygonf

bdvyr fnae&aom Epep fum v r&awmh obnf aigt r f s l ord  
i, fu h r q k m; Esh Zed onf wi fwi at; e sh tpr cifi faruly if  
owt&lyz p clyg/ at mup z u' f w u o m n t m o z G & m r s m;? v e f e f  
N W N "av x k p h t x t t q e f r s m; Esh cuc v a o m o i c e f p m r s m;  
t m u m; w o f o l t & m & m u l a r a v s m x m; c & o n f/ N r i f p d p m a r; y f r s m;  
at m u f u z u' f o r \* 3/ t a w o t b u n r i f u o f r s m;? t h v a b b & m z o w f  
w & m; & m u d r s n r i f u o f r s m; ... t m; v h o n f o l t w u f a v h v m r s v f  
o m; i r u e l l a t m i f & o n f/

]]om; uav; arGw, ? we\* h E G o m; r u at; at m i f u e m r n f  
ay; x m; w, }

Zed on f a & v l u a o m p m u l z w & o n f t c g r f v n f o y f t x t  
t q e f O r f o m r o b; c h t e n f i, f t n o & k o m & o n f/ r o t E S Z e d  
o n f v u x y n y d a y g i f o i f & o n f t c e f u m v o n f w h w m i f v S  
o n l z p & m r o t r f n N r e f m l y n u Z e d w p a, m u f u s e c l o n f [ k r s v f  
r s v x i x i f o w t & o n f u m v r s m; p o n & o n f/ Z e d x h s p m v m  
a o m t c g r s m; w o f o m a l o m f ... i g h r f n r e f r w p a, m u f & t h e y g v m;  
[ k t r s v & o n f/ x h a m u m i h x Z e d o n f u o m; u a v; a r G z b;  
o n f [ k p m a & v l u a o m t c g y x r t n o b o n; N y d ' k v d c l p m; r h f n  
t e n f i, & s u a o G n z i h r s u e f n y a E G o m; N c i f N z p o n f/





ppfu fawmi fay:rs qifvmonhtcg awmi falcwGf um;  
armi folu oltm; c&DDBuH t&Htaoay;\

]]trfuylarmi fu? trw&HfNyef, &ODr, }

]]r&fyglb&m; ....}}

olausmxrhphtcelzpfob;um ' &H fbarmi Nr tm; rsu&ar&ii f  
BukwMunfvLur\

]]&H&H t&Htaoay&HifawmygNyDu?n ... tJ D b&m;q&w&v&um;  
BuD xnir&alymyge&Hv&Hrifu&ig b, f&e&fcg a&Nm&r&v}}

]]r&fyghrifBuD}}

oly&H p&w&lyum rsu&E&w&pz&u&v&H&v&Lu&awmh wif&wif&t;  
u v&pc&ely&H v&Lu&avonf/ obnf y&H yif rv&Hv&H&zpfob; \w  
u, fawmh obnf tv&yoib&Or&fom &H&o;\ / rifBuDvnt, r  
[ kw&v&u&ax&mu&rif&BuD&b&Oom&H&o;\ /olaomf obnf&v&awmf  
awmf&rs&rs&rs;\ b&m;x&t&N&ci&fu&H&cl&e&Ny&D Nr&ly&H&f&rs&ms;? v&u&ax&mu&f  
Nr&ly&H&f&rs&ms;u&awmh Nr&f&rm&t&csi&f&csi&f&N&z&pa&oma&Lumi&fv&pa&Lumi&f?r&rd&u  
t&ou&ft&p&w&f&om&om vli, fu&av&N&z&pa&e&i&wp&pa&Lumi&f? b&m;r&x&t  
&ef Buk&wif&v&ms;Nr&p&fx&ms;a&oma&Lumi&H&wp&pa&Lumi&f ... b&m;r&x&t&Mu  
ay/ olaomf e, fo&H &mZ&O&w&ir&pp&z&H u&G&f&qif&&on&ht&cg&rs&H&w&G&f  
&H&o&Bu&Dr&ms;ES h awmi folv, form;rs&ms;u oltm;b&m;x&t&i ' t  
w&ly&f cpm;Mu\ / x&H&t&cg obnf Muub&D&N&ze&f&cel x&ob;atmi f  
ausmx&u p&H&ob; &ww&fonf/ r&rd&touft &G& fxuf&E&pf&q&av&mu&f

oHqavmu&blawu Murf, Nyi fr xH fi ' t, wlycpm; c& onft Nzpf  
rH awmfawmf pdvrv v/ Nzpp&maumi fon/ a&Swlef, u &S flbk  
& i frsm;? b& i f om; awmf rsm;? r, r waoemywof sm; onf r r k uft  
ouBuDof rsm; \ t & t aolyK ' t, wlycpm; Nci f, u r n f on f r m e p d v f  
rH Nzif hch, eH fcbv/ ouawmhawborQ v r sm; t m; r r d u b & m;  
rx t & e? ' t, wlyft & t ao ray; & ef wi f, u s y p H w m; N r p f t r e l a y; ch  
& \ /

owH onf oluH xH xuyH t \* f v y f t a & ; y H f r i f r sm; u H N y m;  
N y m; O y f ' t, wlycpm; u m b & m; x t a e M u a o m f v n f, & i f x u r a u s e y f  
p d v f? r c t s i p d v f v r H n w l z n f, N z n f, e S h p l y H r sm; N y m; a e N y D N z p f o n f  
w p f r H N H w p a e & m & m r H n v l w p a, m u f a, m u f o n f t \* f v y f t p H &  
u H r c t s i f i a e m u f v H u f i, f o m; r sm; p p n f, u m u H f u H f u H t a o  
c H v s u f w l u y G i f c s w u f v m w w f o n f t c e f N z p f o n f / ' H f t m c D  
t l y c s y f a & ; u H o w H r a u s e y M u a y / r a u s e y o n h a u s, & H o m; r sm;  
o n f w p a, m u f u a c g i f a q m i f v H u f G i f x H v t m; O H f, O e f, a l r H n u f  
p m; t m; u H i r q H e H a t m i f & H n f / r H u m a o; r H u m v o l b d y f  
r H y e r v m c i f u p p f u H f e, f w p O H u f v G f a y: a y g u c H a o m r i f a v m i f,  
A E u \ t N z p r H? v w H o n f r r d t & S? r r b & i f u t l y c s y f o n f u H  
r H; r H; r e f e f N r r c H v b n f q E & M u a o m f v n f, t \* f v y f t p H & v u f  
a t m u f a e & o n f u H w p a e l l w l c m; c g; w D r e f, w D i v m a y o n f /

p E p f o n f N r e r m e H f i H q e p y g; a p s w & y & y f u s a o m e p H z p f  
o n f / a w m i f o l v, f o r m; r sm; e S h a u s, & H a e v l x b o n f t i w a b;

ES h M u l a w l a e & N y D v l q b n r f n i w f v m v G i b m u l f s a l u m u f b l  
 & i f q l l & b n h o w l & s m w w f o n / x t t a l c t a e w G i r i f a p w p f  
 a , m u l v u a x m u l w p a , m u l e s h w p c g w p & H N l l y l l y g y g v s u f  
 w p c g w p & H N l l y l l f r y g b l & t x d ' l e f N r i f E S f t v w f o b n ; & o n f t  
 c g o l p w r o l l r o e l l z p r o n / b , f t c e r f n " m ; & s h p m r o b n ;  
 a v r v / o l a o m f o l n a p w e m E S h q u f q l a & ; a u m i f r e f i y l v m ; ?  
 u l a u m i f a e a o ; v l y l v m ; ? o l r [ k w i l r e f m l y n f v x l u t e d l y n f  
 o l v x l a v m u i t o d m p r & a o ; i v m ; ... o l t y g t o i f r n f o n h  
 A l & u & u r o b m t E & , f s r a w l & a o ; a y / t l y c s y a & ; , E & m ;  
 o n f n i f o m a c m a r o p n v n y w v s u f & a v o n /

]] a t ; a & ... u l l f & m z o w d e l l o b n ; a w l & o b r , ? y p o n f a w G  
 u l t c l u p l y D l z n f l z n f c s i f o r f o b n ; ... M u m ; v m ; } }

o l u m ; a y : l y e f t w u r f n t r x h s w i l w i a t ; x l u v l u f v m  
 o n /

]] [ k w i l t p f u l l ... o m ; a e l c i f o y l & i f a t ; o r f v l u f y g l r , } }

o b n f p p f u l l f w G i t v l y o i f v u a x m u r i f B u D t l z p f  
 w p e p f v m o e x r f a q m i l y D l y l z p f i N r i f l c l e , l y l l f t l z p f t v l y a l y m i f  
 a & l c e l x m ; v l u f y D l z p f o n / t p l l & v c p m ; b o a e & m t w n f w u s  
 r & l w w f i t r f a x m i f y & a b m u y p o n f r m ; u l l w w e l l f o r o r o , f b l  
 x m ; a p c l o n / w i l w i a t ; o n f r e f r y l y D y p o n f t o p f t q e f p k  
 a q m i f c s i f o n l d g o e m & n / o l a w m f a w m f u e l l u l u f x m ; & o n /

, ckvllcsufsi faly mi fa&U&rnfqllwvmt pflu hNymvwm odyf[ kvfwv  
yaemf ... [ kZedU &H&hav; axmufkbnf/

t r f a y g u D r n r w f w y & y f v s u f E E U a v ; v u l y u s e & p c h  
w w f a o m Z e D o n f u l l w p c g w p & H t l c m ; r e f u a v ; w p O D t l z p f  
p d v f u l ; l z i t r i f a , m i M u n i r o n f r n p u f q k v z G & m t N y p B u D a w m h  
r [ k w e l l f o t ; [ k o l u u l f o l E p i o t i r n /

ai G t r f ... /

' M b O r s t r n a i G t r f a & m u f v m v G i f u a v ; r \ N z l p i & E f v h  
a o m r s u D e f u a v ; r m ; t a & m i f v u e a t m i f M u n E t a y s m & T & f a y  
v h r n f / o b n f w p c P w m E f f e , f o n ; a o m p d v f u l l c s u f s i f  
N y e f y i f v l u b o n f /

t h ... a v u r n v l v e f p m ; u l y m ; r l q l v m & U & R , / t o d  
O m P f t & ? y n m t & ? A Z t & ... v l v e f p m ; a w f u l l b , f v t S w p f o m ;  
w n f u a t m i f n f a y ; v h r & y g b t /

a i G t r f [ m a i G t r f y / w G f w t t v l y o r m ; & U o r D [ m b D t p B & H  
u t r l u f s h f & w l v l z p e l l f r f a y g h w i f w i a t ; [ m w i f w i a t ;  
y ? w G f p m ; & H o r D [ m w G f p m ; a c R r e l l e , f y l l u a w m l z p f v m ' g o  
b m O y g y /

p p f u l l f r S N r i f n c h o o a b f n z i h a l y m i f a & U u z l l N y i q i f o n h  
t c g w i f w i a t ; u N r i f n c h o n ; r D a & e h c s m i f o l l o n ; v l y g o n f [ k  
y l q m o n f / t x l y f t y l y p o n f r s m ; u w p z u ? o m ; u w p z u f r e l l f





onf upm;aeaom uav;rav;xbl pt,pluf  
on;\

]] [ m .... armirifacgi? b, ES fNAlef,pm;BuD/ t... ay;ay;  
'Dypönfaw& rif,wES fufn ... vsftaMumi fMum;vlu&i f ODav;  
oabfnqyful vmburfnayghu? txrform;av; bmav;rac:ch  
blu }}

NcDRS Nckbl rtypönf rrb, faqmi fmrönfrn BuDpfn  
aomtrufBuDvlyif ODbcifu tNypfwibwvpu? tm;emoh  
wpDuES hysmynovj vmo, f, N/ olvufxhsypönf,sm; OD  
bcifulay;vluNydaemuf uav;rav;xhol wplvst, wlofn;rd  
onf

eufarfnifaysmlaysmifaom qlyifsm;uNri fNdvNzpatmif t  
xunrs Nrs hzBuhe uav;Nzi hpnt, aEbnifxm;aom et,nhaysmlaysmif  
onirsuEsnyl &S f 3-4Epf t &G fuav;rav;onf upm;&mr&yNyD  
olwxhvst,Munhae \ / awmufy&ef,vlaom rsufv MunMunf  
uav;rs;rn wefkqvfMumufvef[ ef ptpOf,rQ r& tNzLa&mif  
\*gOefzm;zm;uav;aMumi h uav\ tom;rs; Oifpifvwaev  
onf

]]ODav; ... [ luav;u b, fuv? b, bl uav;v]...}}

]]t]...}}

Obbcif Elwfqbt om;um aemufn uav;csf ygvmaom  
wiwif t;xH zwccl tMun&muobn; \ / onfavmuqol  
&dyfygNyD

[ kwfyg&D? uav;rav; \ rsefn ol , fi , fu "mwfyk  
u rsuEfyif Nzpfon/ ao;og fi vHcfaomefnacgif cy&Sf  
&Sf/ yg;vsm;um tzm;aumonElwcrf ...? orD ' gNzi forDav;  
t rpfHaraygh...../

obnf altvstefvstfizi huav;xHav muobn;vluon/  
Nyl;Nyl;uav; armNunhaeom uav;uH zwccl ayD, kDvlu  
\

]]a [ ;... peHOUrifi ordav;ygv m;? rif b, folbrDvluD}}

uav;rav;onf rdt r [ kwaom t rfwpt rfwf r r r od  
aom a, mufn;BuDwpDDu aybcsvlufi tenfi, rfyif p&rf  
wefmyf [ er& rsum awmuawmuuav; yH vubn;atmi f  
yif NyNyvluao; \ / uav;rav; \ talzrn olvle, fyH fwpf  
a, muib, fvrSrarOrfchaom talzNzpfon/

]] tH pDt up&D orDyg}}

b&m;a& .../ obnf ypnfwpfckomqHGi rnrQ tzHwef  
onNzpp wefmyfn vfwcsyprawm rfy/ olaom olvuxJ  
u ypnfonf u&SvG faom tzHwef &wemwpyg; Nzpfonr  
[ kwvm;/ obnf Nzfnifpnyif uav;uH rray: Nyecsay;vlu f

ra\ / aemufxyf ar;cetwpcbr0 rar;0hwmlyg/ uav;rxltS rnf  
onftalZrsm; xCufmrnfub BuKwif ovufygnD aemufxyf  
Mum;vmeff aom pum;rsn;uVnf, ol rMum;&yg/ xhMumi fwtuf  
xbDdi &ef altvSf;cyfobuf Nyi vlu&onf

}}armi fav; ..}}

wlufxSrrcifrif, aNy;xCufvmonf

}}azaz r&bt;vm;rr}}

}}azaz &efuefob;w, fav ... rifwlu b, Mub, M  
a&muvmMwv/ om;av; at;atmif... vm? BuDBuDarqDvm}}

wiwiat;eS hrraru a&bu avomufob;aomtcg oluf  
oi &if, aemufvptsuf vshMunMuro;\ /

uav;rav;onf aumfyw&kyuav;eS h armawmum;av;u  
wpzuwvptsuprnf ulvsvf o&&mod vsf;MunNyK Nyaeonf  
ulhri&onf/ xltNyK aMumi tyif uav;rav; tem;rsol uref,  
uwef, aNy;xCufvmonf tm;em&u&ob;rn\ /

xltNyK onf &ifefaeus upm;p&m t&kywv&kyfulcspci pfn  
NyMunMubonh tNyptuifpi v&om uav;wpa, muN tNyK  
ppppf Nzpavonf

zciarwAn r&&bnh uav;i, fwpD\ offi, frsm;?  
awmif,yefwvof,frsm;? rOhr&hMumufefrsm; uav;xhfrawD

&/ toDmPf Burm;reS h &Dihubm aw&onf/ aiGt df ...../  
aiGt rbnf puav;tm; pub &&ibzpatmif rnfub  
Nkpxe,ausmif ay;cygoent/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(7)

wu, lawmh t...aruav; onf &...ru to...Bu  
rm; orru rem... zu... uav; ruav; wp...  
vnf, lzponf/ ' gu...awmh...awmh...um...

q&... awmi... form; ta&... awm... uf a&...  
o...v...voni t... tr... a... u...  
cau... poic... lzponf/ i, &... aom ord...  
q&... a... rai... v... / o... ord...  
uar; vmon/

]]tar ... v, form; Bu... oyle...]]

x... t... t... onf oyle...  
u... \/

]]oyle... raumi... pu... ypf  
ow... }

]]oylefawG bmvlyfV}}  
ai Gt rfawG elNzpfob; \/  
]]"m;awG vawG vpkvha0;ell atmf[ pqlylyD cswufvmlU  
wmaygh orD? olwu rsuefNZL ta&;yH BuDaw&U acgifuNzwr  
vW}}  
]]acgifuNzwr, fqhwmhemrGaygaem}}  
]]t... orD&, f... emvef,vU aoawmifao&wm? "m;&Svm  
awmifemao;wmy}}  
t rplaru ychav;wGum pOf,pm;aeao; \/  
]]okwu bmlzpfvU t \*fyfaw&UacgifuNzwrCSI fvmwV}}  
]]olwe, rfn rNacgityD pyg;awG rxGubot? vawG iwulef  
w, ? orDvUwpaelxri f,ofeyf rpm;&bt? wpeyfr awmif rpm;  
&bt/ 'bum;xl t \*fyfta&;yH BuDawG olwuqu yluqawG  
awmifw, ? v, fmyc yluqav/ tJ Dwmh olwu a' goxGuf  
Uwmaygh}}  
]]olwu wu, fa&m acgifawGNzwrUuovm;}}  
]]b, NzweU frvj orD&, f... olwu "m;awG&G fwlefrfn  
t \*fyfawG puaoewawG ypfUwmaygh tif ...' gayr, h  
olwu tU pDt upwpa, mu&U acgifawmhNzwrUufw, fqhvm;yJ

tarv/ oytrob/ chwmi&hrn tvlyform;aw&Nymaewm  
Mum;clw, }

]]t pDt upf .... azazh/lyglaem}}

]]t i f}}

rai Gt r\ pum; rsm; weqkwav; vln; awm/ on/

]]azazh/ wmb, brSacgi frNzwygb/taem}}

]]t ... rNzwygb/ orD&D? orDazazu Army/ Armtcsi f  
csi f a oatmi rvyb/av}}

]]' gayr, h [ wvamu BUBuBarelltar aNymwmsawmhaz  
azu Nri fNhrn "m;Nywpa, mufula oatmi rvyw, qd... tJ' D'm;  
Nyv/ Armyav}}

rai Gt r/ onf pyprv&om orDul tenfi, i velzsuvm\

]]t ... tJ' D' r [ kwfygb/? tif ' D' wv ... tJ' D'm; Nyu vl  
oKa, muful "m; elckvowchw m orD&D? tJ' D' wmh oUbrDaz  
azu ao' Pft rclsvU&wmayh}}

]]ao' P}}

6E pft &G i uav; ruav; \ to Om PES h vUrrD om? xU  
Nyif & upuMurfBukv&om pum; toht Eefrsm; ul rai Gt r/ r  
a Nymcsi fawm/ izi h pum; ul vtypzU Mupm; clon/ oLaomf t r/

pharonf opwDi pm; onh pum; wpcet \ t"yñ, fuhr; &ef  
b, fawmSraray/ taruhar; onxufBuDBuDaruhar; vQif yk  
í Nynpñ on/ xMumi hBuDBuDar vmvnhvQif ocvb  
rQar; av \

}}BuDBuDar ... \*EDqWm bmv}}

cirifonfuav; uhwtwMb Munrbñ; \

}}[ , forðav; ... t] pum; orð b, fuBum; ov}}

}}tñ... bDt pñ ' pum; awG/ aNymaewmy? raeluawmi f OD  
BuDom' iu taruhvSfalymao; w, }}

cirifonf toOmP&ivSom wruav; tm; NyMunrd  
onf

}}\*EDqWm tEd Nynfu ukv; vñstwpá, mu faygñ p&wD  
qñfu 'l' BuDvñv ...? t] D\*EDu rsueñzt \*fvawGuhraus  
eyvñ raueywtatMumifuh at; at; aq; aq; qENyñD oylef  
vlyfwm}}

}}' Du v, form; BuDawGvñm; BuDBuDar}}

}}r [ kwbt? ' Du v, form; BuDawG "m; awG vñwñ ckvf  
r, ? owr, qñyñ lchf; alcmu&eltzpfvm? [ Du \*EDu bmyponf; rS  
vurñ uñ frvmbt/ ' Dt wñ fyl vrfay; rñ wñvñwñvñqñvñqñvñ



pDvef, NyD vrfav OnuMuwm? tJ guH tMurfrzuibJ qENyW, f  
vH ac:w, forD&U}}

rlwweft&G f uav;rav;wpa, muftwGuf ciferif\  
pum; rsm; &lyaxGon; avrvvm; roy/g/

]]owH b, fuH vrfav Onubon; MuwmvJ BuDBuDar}}

]]owH yiiv, furfalcuH on; Muwm ... yiiv, fqHvm ord  
odw, faem}}

]] [ kwuH alrypm tyxju tNyma&mi BuDav}}

ciferifaronf t rpkar twGuf alrypm tywvpt kyf ay; xm; ch  
ygonf/

]]at;? tJ yiiv, BuDquH on; NyD qm; awGsuMuwm}}

]]qm; awG...}}

]] [ kwiv, forD? t\*fvjftpH&u NynblawG ordwH BuDBuD  
wH omrefvawaygh.. tJ vlawGqm; rcsu&b; vH trefxkwf  
xm;w, ? tJ guH qefusi Nyvluvmayg/ oabmuawmh t\*fvj  
rsufenZlawGulowH rauseyib; qHvm zG faNymvluvmayg}}

]]' Bawmh bmlzpfon; v? \*EdwH bmlzpfon; v/ t\*fvj faw&am  
bmlzpfon; v}}



zDul axmi tsypvLufayr, haemufwpzDu quityD vlyr, f ...  
tJ DvleD vawfsm;vmwhtcg t\*fvjlawG t&Hay;oG; &rbiaygD

cirifa&m aigt rfa&m uav;rtm; rrtwD alymNyvLufonh  
olyefawB qENyNci f? tm&plur? awmvfa&; ... qbnfpum;vD  
rsm;uL uav;r em;vn&Jm; [ k ob, NzpfN/ onf/ oLaomf  
uav;rav;onf xpum;vD rsm;uL em;vn&Hru oltwGuf  
aumifaumif toHcswvchavonf/

1935cepwGf rifacgionf raufe, yDf OefaxmuftNzpf  
tvlyceltyc&onf/ aibbm t rBuwGf om;tz? alr;tzD  
oluboluDefOef, aysm&I pGn qbnf,&NyetyD om;uav;at;atmi f  
onf clepepcom;t&G NzpflyD trstom;ausmi f, yxrwefausmi f,  
om;NzpfN/ xhausmi f rnyif t rplaronf wwd wefausmi f,ol  
NzpfN/ at;atmi fu t rplartm; oylrodomvnt, t rplaru  
at;atmi fu oDeonf/ azaz\ om;t Nzpf oDeonf/ oLaomf  
tHozG &myif at;atmi f tm; t rplaru entent, rO Munfr&ch  
ay/

eleufvDf, t rfu um;Nzi hausmi f,vmwuflyD ausmi fa&muf  
vGfvnt, oli , fcsi fawES h upm;wm? aqmkwm wptcgrSrawOrd  
t rplar xlt wefa&Sa&mufoG;vGf pmuL ulef,svaeonfrsuf  
efnoG foG ? rsufvHcyarSar\$? rsucH rDeS h yD [ yNzLaumi fu  
av;uL tm;rvD tm;r&Nri fawG&onf/

]]tj Dumi fuav; [ m i garmi fa v;}}

t r p l a r u u p m ; a z m f o l i , f c s i f r m ; u d o n f v l j a l y m c l N /  
y e d a w ; q l y i f u l a c g i f x u w G f q h S y E S h n S y x e f v s u f a r a r u  
q k h a o ; a o ; u a v ; N y k v l y f a y ; x m ; o l z i h O w f x m ; o n h y i e & i f  
z h t u s u a v ; e s h v l u z u b o n ; o n f / i , f e a o m r s u E s u a v ; r f n  
u e p f o r t & G f u a v ; w p a , m u f r s u e f n x m ; r s t r [ k w / & i h  
u s u a o m ? e m ; v n a o m ? f a l E & e m l u n f w w a o m r s u E s u x m ;  
r s t l z p a e o n f /

]] [ k w v l v m ; a t ... ]}

]] a l o m f ... [ k w f y g w , f [ m ? o l t a z e l l i g h t a z e l l t w l v l y ]}

x l b w i f o n i a t ; a t m i f q b l a & m u b o n ; o n f / t r p l a r \  
o l i , f c s i f w p p k o l t c e f a & r f n u c u m u n h u c u m u n h w d w h a l y m  
& m r S t w d t v i f o w i f l z p b o n ; o n f / a t ; a t m i f o n i r , M u n f  
e l l z G f o w i f a l u m i h w e l v y b o n ; o n f / n a e a u s m i f q i f c e f  
w G f a r a r v m l u a o m t c g x l b w i f t m ; a l y m l y z l p o w f u t \ / a r  
a r l r s u e f n M u n f v i f a e v G i o a l y m r t n i l z p a o m f v n f x l l e u  
a r a r a ' g o b u d a e [ e f & a o m a l u m i h r a l y m l z p a y / a e m u f w p a e l e h  
e u f a u s m i f c e f x D i f a w m h t r p l a r u d r d t c e f a & u a & t h p i f r n  
a & v m a o m u f w m a w & \ / o b o n f a u m i f a v ; \ n p l u s , f  
u s , f t l y k u l r l e f w d p b o n t e m ; u y b o n ; v l u b o n f /

]] a [ h ... e i f v m ; i g h t p r q l v m e i f v m ; }]

]]at;}}

t r p l a r o n f a t ; a t m i \ t & y u o l e m ; & u y i f r & b n f u k  
o a b m u a e o n /

]]e i f r [ k w i w m a w G a v o n u f a l y m & i f i g q & m e l l v j w l f a l y m r , ?  
a z a z u l l v j w l f a l y m r , ? e i b o l l v m ; ... a z a z u e i f u l a x m i f s  
y p f v l l w , / a z a z u v l a w u l a x m i f s y p f e l l f v h w & m ; o b u d ...  
e m ; v n f v m ; } }

t r p l a r o n f a u m i f u a v ; \ a ' g o u l v n f , o a b m u a e  
o n /

]]a t ; a t ; ... e i f t a z q l v m i g h t a z y a v ? o l r a u f r f n w & m ;  
o b u d y l i g o d y g w , ? ' g a y r , h ... a z a z u i g h u l a x m i f s y p f r f n  
r [ k w l b t ; } }

]]b m v l r c s y p & r f n v j c s r f n .... i g w l f r f n } }

]]r [ k w l b t ; ? a x m i f s v l r & b t ; [ ... b m l z p f v l v q l a w m h r e f  
w m a l y m w l v l u l b , b o r s a x m i f s v l r & b t ; / i g u t r e f u l a l y m  
w m } }

a u m i f u a v ; \ r s u f e n e l r e f o f i ; o n /

]]r [ k w l b t ; ... e i f a v o n u f a l y m a e w m ? i g l a z a z [ m e i l a z a z r  
[ k w l b t ; } }

t r p l a r u t o k u & , f a r m v l u \ /

]]' Dr, fat;atmi? ratmeU ... atm&ifeift&ufub; r, /  
ODrifacgif[ m ightazy? eitazrNzpa; cif [ Ma&Sa&Suwnf  
u ODrifacgifu ightaz ...odvm;/ ightazNzpfNyDrS eitazNzpf  
vmwm? tazu iguU ol"mwfyNygwh qBuk; av; ay;xm;w, ?  
eifMunhrvm;}}

]]r, Nygbt}}

]]a [ m' Dr; ...}}

t r p h a r o n f b O r n w p t c g r S r O h u m ; z t a o m r m e t z i h N y N y  
v l u u m y i e d t u a t m u r n q x m ; a o m q u k r G i r G i u a v ; u k  
x k w f , N z k w v l u b n f / a v m u w y w a v ; u k a x m u b e l z G N y  
v l u N /

]]Munh... t' g ightazayg}}

vur vubnf;cbom&om "mwfyho;ao;uav;uk  
r, Nunel;pn plunel; at;atmif ih;avonf/ iNyD  
xUaly;om; aomtcg t r p h a r o n f a u e y f t m ; & p n a p m i N u n h  
a e c N /

]]aumi fav; i b n ; NyDr t r p h}}

]]i Nyap ... oluk i g o d f r e f ; v m y ;}}

tarES h t r p h a r a i b b m t r B u D a & S u N z w N z w f o n ; v G i N c h  
x r n x h u m i f a v ; e S h a z a z a y s m & i p n a q m u p m ; a e w m u k N r i &

wwfon/ wptcgwptcg azazu xhumi fav; uilaylcsu m &, f  
armaewwfon/ t r p haroni azazES h wptcgrS raqm&ztacy/  
zhzh r&onht cser sm; wG f BuDu Daru Nck b lac: NyD upm; wwf  
on/ olaomf azazoni t r p h ar ES h aqmh vnf, raqma orD [ k  
vnf, wptcgr(rac: ? t r p h ar u h zwbccl h i v G i f azazoni csuf  
csi f, a&bi f x G u f on; wwf on/

azazu t r h u h r e f, aewmvm; / ' grS [ kwf a l l u m u f aewmvm;

araru a l y m a w m h azazoni ararhtay: r h o p a z m u f u m  
aemur e f r, b x m; o l z p f i arar h u h a l l u m u f o n i ... w h [ kwf r h  
y/ orD o h; r e l w i q u e l l a e m f ... azaz & S u f o n; v h i r, f w h

ararht a l y m a l l u m i h t r p h ar on i azaz h t m; E l w i q u e s i f  
v s u f e l w i r q u e b a y / t j g ' h u m i f a v; e l l o l t a r a l l u m i h ..... /  
t r p h ar on i o l u h t o n f, x u w t w t; c g; c g; r e f, v s o n f

x h a e x r i f, o h f w G i a t; a t m i f o n i azaz h r s u b e n E S f a r  
a r h s u b e n u h w p f v s h p u n f v s u f b, f o l u h a ' g o x G u r e f  
r o b l p w f w h e o n f / a v m u w p c k v h w G i azazoni olazaz  
o m l z p & r n f / b, f o l a z a z r S l z p p & m r v h

v B u D r s m; o n i Z e f, c u & i f r s m; l z i h x r i f, u h w w f q d v p o p m;  
M u o n f / a t; a t m i f o n i t o h n n a t m i f Z e f, c u & i f, u h f w G f  
e n f, u h w w u r f y g v s u f t o h s p n n a t m i f w r i y i f v t w f w f

cae\ / zhzhu an;tm; Nyk&, pbn Mun&bmzpfon? v#Orql  
 ay/ p trfwGf zhz\ wifrmaom rsuv#zifh Munrc&orfn  
 at;atmifom Nzpfon/ at;atmiN qnhtu# azazu rE\$N#  
 [ elzi h rsufarfn fwpfcsuf MukwMunN / ararES h MuB#Daru  
 awmh rDchawhaomht aMumif, aNymaemuon/ at;atmifonf  
 azazolukxymunfrvm; apmi haomfvnf, xyfrMunhay/

]azaz apmapmu aNymw#hw#Armt pnf,t&Nfn tzEOi fawf sm;  
 vmwm aumif,ovm; q#vhar;cef, u#aumif,w, f#y#alZ&rfnyl..  
 olvawG rygatmif ppp&rfnyay# epe\$ftwGf tclavmu#v#  
 wufvmwm aumif,w#v#Pmy? olv#omaw&#y#Murvq#vm  
 awmh urefawmfrobt, ... olv# rocsiflot? azaz em;vnfrnyg/  
 urefawmf#nu tE# y#hmOfch Oefxrf,Nzpaew, f r [ kwfv#;/  
 urefawmf vufsvx#xm;w#pmcsyft& urefawmfu olv#ubp#  
 &&r, / t#y#y# urefawmf [ m Nrefmtrstom; NzpaewhtwGuf  
 Nrefmtrstom;aw&# vGvfy#&#u#v#vm;ygw, / 'Dawmh' D  
 up#fn urefawmfMum;ae&#if y#umif,ygv#fr, }

ysi f&# Dai Qp&maumifaom azazpum;u# zhzhu pdvfygOif  
 pm;pbn em;axmi haec#uf at;atmifonf xri,fyef,uefxhS xrif,  
 rsm;? [ ifrsm;u# Zefcu&#ifNzif ab;ol , utsum pm;y#ay:ol  
 o#fypfv#ufon/

]om; ....}}



Bu Dar wt to mi hazaz ES h z u at;atmi f  
bu v s un on / azaz un her e od a;tatmi fon f  
at;wa t;pu tzi h xri f;rm;u k Nzn f;Nzn f;csi f ab;o k z, f;sy pf  
aev u av on /

]]at;atmi f ....}}

azaz h to on f em;rvn e l fa om to n azaz at;atmi fu k  
\*& p u f m l y d ay g / at;atmi fon f azaz u k v s f r un b l xri f  
rm;u k o e f s & w m t & om & e \ /

O e f; cel pm; y f S azaz x & y m u fa om t c g at;atmi f x d w cel  
w l e f m y f o n ; a o ; \ / [ i f t i f ... ra l u m u e l ? azaz b, f w l e f u  
i g h u k & u z f; v v v / [ w p t c g ar are l p w i q m l y d av;axmi f y e f; u e f  
Nym; Bu d w p t c s y f & u f c y p f v m a v m i f azazu &, fae c h w m /

]]t k t p f u k ... at; a N y m y g l r , ? om; u k at; a N y m y g l r , }

araru at;atmi f tem; o k v s i h r e p o n a & m u f v m on /

]]om; .... om; r q m b t v m ; ? r q m & i f v l xri f a w u k t m k  
ro e & b t a v ? om; ... [ i f r u u f v m ; ? reu t z e f u s ... arar  
q d w f o m ; v h a m u m f v l y a y ; r f n a y g ? ' g l z i h t c l o m ; a u m z a o m u r  
v m ; [ i }

at;atmi f ra l z b l azaz h s u e f u h a r m u n f u b on /

rifacgionf olom; \ rufef&uf rufefuul Munhif  
 tm;Nzi h wppwpcul rausreytzpaealumif &ufro; \ / x  
 Nyif om;rausreytzpaeonhufon oES bouqul vufin[ k  
 vnf &ufro \ / ol uref,uwef pOf,pm;vufon/ raelwef,u  
 olom;onf avwtef vufonf [ k y l q m c b n f / r r u p e f b d  
 v H O , f a y ; & r n t z p o n f / , a e l r a r o n v i a o m t r u p o r s m ; a l u m i h  
 om;tm; & p v H O , f a y ; & e f o b r [ k v i 0 , f a y ; z H O b c i f t m ; a p  
 v t w & e f o w t & b l t z p o n ; o n f / p t a l u m i f a l u m i h o m ; p o v f  
 a u m u f [ e f w b o n f /

olomobonf wppwpcul vufonf y G f y G h v i f , v i f a l y m  
 awmifrs auseybonf w p & u E p & u f r a p m i e l l a v m u a t m i f  
 t v s i v i c i f u l v n f o r l u l u / x l y i p o v a u m u l c i f ? r a u s e y f  
 a l u m i f q E n y i x k v a z m i c i f r s t u l v n f r b u l u f /

x l a l u m i h w i f w i a t ; t m ; v u l z i h t o m z , e l l f v u f o n f /  
 om; b m t z p f v m v j [ k r a r ; r a t m i f v H O x e f c s k y o m ; l y d o m ; u l r s u f  
 E f x m ; w n f w n t z i h p l u m u n a e v u f o n f /

om;onf ol t M u n a l u m i h c s u f c s i f , r s u f v i n c s y p v l u a v  
 onf x l a e m u f o l v H O r a r o n v i f y g b l o m ; u & k v f w & u f i l c s v l u f  
 \ / o b o n f o m ; \ p o v a u m u f ? r a u s e y r l u l t o n f r m r m l z i h  
 & i f q l f e l l a o m v n f , o m ; r s u & n f u l l & i f r q l f e l l f a y /

]]om; ... om;bmaNymrv] ... aNym? azazhulalNymprf}}

ol om;uH ycltomykvfi aysmlaysmi faom rsuefmxm;Nzi h  
ar;vlu fon/

]azazu urefawmfaazazy/ lzp&r, ? b, folazazrSr [ kv&  
bt}}

&lufoHwpDufvpyfysulzi h xpft pfaalymvlu faom om;pum;  
oht qHwGf tm;vHNI rfbu fvwvqdvobn;Mu \ / tm;vHXH h t  
Ni rfbu fqvbnf rifacgi lzpon/ uH fuH uH fae&mr fNA/ef;c  
el rww&yum awmi hwi fobn; \ / cPwv fqvfaelyDaemuf  
t&ifqH vly&bn;vmorbn wifwiat; lzpon/ wifwiat; onf  
om;eab;ü 'taxmucsvluNyD om; \ qlyifsm; uH zoyay; vlu f  
avon/

]om; ... om;&, ? azazu om;&U azazyaygfvNcm; b, fol  
azazrSr [ kvfbt;av}}

] [ kvfw, f ... vNcm;aumi fav;wpá, mu&U azaz [ kvf  
aew, ? azaz ... r [ kvfbt;vm; ... [ kvfv m;}}

OPNromonf rifacgiftm; wptcsuft "ybi, fygyg plununh  
um xrifpm;cef,xhs xGutobn; onf/ riflyó emuH rifaly  
vnátmif&S fayawm [ koway; tNunr st lzpon/

]om; alymvm arar em;rvnygbt? om;pum;awG bm  
aw&? b, folazaz [ kvfaewmv}}

raNymell ...? om; raNymell/ ohaom rifaagibonf om;tm;  
rvvm;Npfray/

]]oNwe;u aumifav;wpa, mu? 'DuN vmz;wh aumi f  
av;wpa, mu? olemrnfu bmtf;f;wef; y? azaz ... azazu  
tJ aumi f;v; & azaz r [ kwlot; r [ kwlot;vm; [ i ] }

rifaagibonf p tce;f;rs tref;tw; fraNymrd;Gif bOrn  
b, fawm;raNym;Npfray; rnr [ kwf .... [ bbnf/ ol om;uhyGcD  
vluonf/

]]om; ...? zNzNrn om;orDEpa, mu f & w, ? BuDBudar&, ?  
azaz&, f ... tJ garmi f;pa, mu f;aygh zNzNBudu BuDBudu  
vJazazv;ac:w, ? azazu vJazazv;ac:w, f;v}}

]]t pful...}}

wiwi f;at;onf 'taxmu;v;subom; xN fusom;NyD oluN  
em;rvn;f;ci;f;wpDu? wef;v;f;ci;f;wpDu;f;zi harmNunfonf/ cif  
rifaronf Zef;e;f;cu&i;f;u;f;ur;f;iz;taom t x;f; t qef;ow;Dgav;  
rsm;yrm ai ;p;luNun;ae \ /

]]zNzN [ m azaz&U azazv ] [ kwfw, ? BuDBudar&U azazv ]  
[ kwfw, f ... }

om; \ NyL; aMumi faom rsu;v;huav; rsm;wGf emusi f;rt & yf  
ta, mi f;ay;v;mrvm;? ci;fwG f;rl t & yf;ta&mi f;ay;v;mrvm; ....

raocsmay/ aocsmouawmh r [ kwfbt, [ k Ni if, vuvvif om;  
uawmhaysm&T fbn; rnf/ olamf rifaqifonf uav; efa, muf  
tay: rfn vrfvnb? vBurqebol Nzponf/ xttlyif ai Gt ofh  
aMumi h temv&uif rpbuNyif vmaomor\ eSvHom; eka v;  
rfn olamumi heu&ll fbn ' P&m&awmh rnf

]] tJ vlygom; ...? azaz [ m om; & azazvJ [ kwfv, ? tJ D  
vlyJ... }}

obnf wiwiat; ul vHorMunbl ZvEpfir wlvwvfn  
alymcsvluN/

]] tJ vlyJ... om; alymvh tJ D rpb ar&lazazvJ [ kvfygw, }  
xhu rom; pkwG f, wG f r e wll f, wpckwll ucwfbn; onf/  
wiwiat; onf olu xleSux Buvly Daemuf zuri i hawmh  
onf

]] tpfuul at; cpfw, ? tpfu [ humi rel vHorquf  
of f ygbt; vll uway;}}

obnf at; \ rsu&nfrsm; ul vuZsm; Nzi h Mui tempbn yGvf  
oyz, &bn; ay; cN/

]] aumi r qvwh pum; vll rolygella t;? at; [ m \*Pba&&  
wG f & h wG f pm; trst orDwpa, mufyg? aemuNyD e, fyll Def  
axmuuawmf wpa, mufyg/ ul ZeD [ m tJ vll & ll f, pll f, Muf

wrt,wh ref,rrst rNzpa pcsi fbt? aemu ftyD uD kolumuk at; ' D  
xuf, NunzD aumi fw, ? uD f[ m at; eDvuxy ftyD uwnf  
u b, ref,rukt SrNypr f n; clygbt}}

wiwi at; onf ol&itG f n E f, vsp n E D r wD w u av;  
& ufi i aeav onf wiwi at; onf olu D csp olwpa, muft  
Nzpf ci y e f, wpa, muft Nzpf Nrwe D w G f w m c h r n f q l w m ob  
, Nzpf D r v l y g / x D t w y i f a i G t r f q h o m r e f, u a v ; o n f v n f  
olu D Nrwe D w G f w m p n c s p c l z ; o n f / w i w i a t ; x u f r y h v G i f  
awmif rav sm e D faom csp ic i farw A N z i h olp w f c s r f, o m z D w p c k  
wnf, u D v l u a v s m i l u c u p n c s p c l y g v d i r n f / ' g u a w m h o y / a o  
csm y o n f / r a o c s m o n f u o l p w f x m ; y i f N z p f o n f /

obnf ZeD tay; op n & b n f n r e N / a i G t r f u h o m f v n f  
aumi f? t l c m ; r e f, r w p a , m u f u h o m f v n f a u m i f o l l b 0 x l q G  
o f f, & e f v h o p w r u t c l o n f n r e N / o h a o m f o N o p n o n f  
o l r n t c s p & h e y g o n f [ k r n y a y ; e D / o b n f r e f, r w p a , m u f  
a, m u f u D c s p c h a v o v m ; ? o l r o d y /

b m b N z p f N z p f o b n f v n f a u m i f ? w i w i a t ; o n f v n f  
aumi f w p a , m u f u D w p a , m u f a i G t r f e m r n f u h & m ? t r p l a r  
em r n f u h & m r a l y m r a t m i f x e f, c s y c h u o n f / O D N r o m o n f o m ;  
E S h a c R r u D w a p h w a p m i f t u b w f v s u & m r S t e n f i , N i d f  
o u f o n ; o n f u D N r i & a o m t c g a u s e y f o n ; o n f / p r o y G h v i f p n

aqGaEENyD onh emufwGf ai b b m t r q b xlyó em aemuf  
xyfa&mufvmei p&m r&awmh[ kol , lqonf/

olaomf lyó emonf Ni r bouát;csrfNyDp aemufvplywf  
tMumrñ p t r b b q u b q u r u r u f a&mufvmllyefonf/

t r p l a r a&mufvmonfu b c i f u N r i a o m f v n f , q & m u  
avmavmvwfvwf oway;wm;N r p f x m ; o l z i h w k g ; z o f r a y ; & j  
acs/ uav;rav;uvnf, ODNrom&wlef, w p t c g r o r v m z t a c s /  
, clawmh ODNromonf t r a b ; u t k w a & u e f t e d r ñ r w f w w & y f  
vsuf & b n f /

}}bb .... bb ...}}

ODNromu k a c : w m v m ; ? t e d r ñ a & a v m i f a y ; a e o n h O b c i f  
u k a c : o v m ; o l w r o d O D N r o m o n f v s h u n h y D u a v ; r  
a v ; u k N r i N r i t s i f , r s u e f ñ x m ; e n f e n f w i f o b i ; o n f / y x r q k  
t B u r f p u a v ; u k N r i & o n ù p u a v ; o n f a i t t a r b o r d r e f  
c s u b s i f y i f & y r a / x t w l ... / x t w l r i f a c g i ñ a o t w d  
t u s y g o i a e r e f , o l o b , u i f p ñ , N u n f u N /

}}bcif.... b, b o l r s t o i r c l e D M u m ; v m ;}}

x p u m ; u b m a N y m h y D w u x D i & e f a l c v s f N y i m u b o n f /

}}bba& bb ... B u D B u D a r u k a c : a y ; y g}}

\*g0eftedav;ESH ulef,atmfaeom uav;rav; touk  
wuxrs wifwiat;ESH cirifarvnt, Mum;on;on/ cirif  
onf ttp\tohMumih wifwiat;u cyqqwpcsf  
Munlum zwfel xxUvmcbn/ {ntcef,xl OifvmaomOPN  
omonfcirifa&DrSyw&yvluN/

]]cirif ...}}

]]azaz? tNyifr ...}}

cirif\ pum; wUqwb;on/

]]at; ... eifxub;pm rvib? eifighu&Sufucl, f  
rBuk? Mum;vm;}}

cirifonfazazuUrvUqebZih {ntcef, ukvm;xl fr  
Efacp xl fsvubn/ orav; ... wpcgrS cirifrac:bl  
rvmt;whorav;? bmupism; &vUygv

]]BuBuDara& ...}}

topt,uav;rn tufueon/ iblvnt, ygaeon/

]]BuBuDara& ... arar bmtzpref, robt? araruk vUf  
Munay;yg}}

tUorav;&, f...../



ciri f&i x h h x d v c e l [ m o h ; \ / x h a e m u f e m u s i p h n y l y e f  
o h ; o n f / a i t t r f b m l z p f w m y g v h f / a z a z ... / c i r i f o n f a z a z h  
u h a w m i f y e a o m r s u e f h z i h a r m u n i r o n f /

O D N r o m o n f h a k e f c e l t h y i x c u f o h ; \ /

]] [ h a u m i r a v ; ... t r f a & r h b m a w a t m a e w m v ? x c u f  
o h ; p r f } }

]] b b ... B u B u D a r a & m } }

]] r & b t ? r & b t ... b , f u [ m a w f e f r o d a v m f a w m & y f v h  
u a v ; a w } }

]] b b ... a r a r a e r a u m i f b t } }

u a v ; r \ t m ; i , h a o m t o u a v ; o n f O D N r o m \ e m ; w p f  
z u r S o i f o h ; h y D ? a e m u f w p z u r S x c u f o h ; o n f / & i x b h a & m u f  
r v m c h a y /

]] w , f ... ' u a v ; i g x c u f u f y e a & m ? o h ; p r f ... i g h t r f a & D  
u x c u f o h ; } }

r n f o r q h a l u m u & b h ; e h f o n h t o h m B u D N z i f a t m f [ p h c r f  
a h c m u f u h a o m t c g u a v ; r o n f a e m u f o h w p f v s f c s i f q k v f  
c h o h ; o n f / O D N r o m w h u f x h y e o i f o h ; \ /

t r p h a r o n f o l t z h z p f o n f [ k a r a r a h y m z t o n h O D N r o m  
u h a l u m u & h p h w p f c s u m u n h y a e m u f c s u f c s i f y i f r m a l u m a o m

rsuEsnxm;Nzi h &kwcel vshxUvUlon/ Nyefon;zU altvSf  
Nyi NyDcgrSol wKcel &yvUuNye\ /

NyefvUvNzpfbt? arar aeraumif,bt ... aemuNyD aq;q&m  
yi p&m yUuqHvnt, r&bt? ararrsuefvnt, raumif,bt/ BuD  
BuDar .../ t r p h a r o n f B u D B u D a r \ u & P m t N y H u a v ; u H N r i f  
c s i f v m o n f / B u D a r b m l z p f v H x C u r v m w m v / B u D a r x C u f m  
w h t x d ' U a e & y a p m i & r v m ; / v l c s i f v m w p f c l u H r & & w h t x d  
a v m i f & r , f ... / x p b v f ' m w f o n f t r p h a r x H O i f a & m u f a e c l o n f  
r f n M u m N y D

t r p h a r o n f a i b o k m t r B u D x u v l a w G x C u f m a t m i f  
v l y & e f w p e n f o m & a w m k o n f [ k w C u f m U N / i g h t e m \* w f i g  
w p a , m u f v n f , r [ k v f b j v l a w G O H f a e a t m i f v l y & r , f ... [ k v f  
w , / ' g l z i h b m v l y & r v /

y x r a w m h t r p h a r o n f v r f v , f a u m i f r n x H f a e & r v m ; [ k  
a w G \ / o l a o m f p e n f x u f x a & m u b o n t e n f , & D D r n f / a z a z  
w h t c h a & S u w & k v p l u m ; y i B u D w p f y i f & b n f / o l y i p i f o n f p r f  
a r n i f a e \ / a l h N y i f w G f w & k v p l u m ; y G f a u r s m ; a z G a z G v l y f a e  
o n f / t r p h a r o n f w & k v p l u m ; y G f r s m ; u H w p f y G f r u s e f v l u f  
a u m u N / x l y e f y G f r s m ; u H r r e a & S r n p n f , O H f N z p a t m i f w e f p f  
w p f q u i w n f c s t y D O H f v l u b o n f / a e m u f x y f y e f y G f r s m ; u H N c h v H  
c g ; a & S u p n f , O H f y k b @ e f N z p a t m i p f O H f v l u b o n f / y i p n a & S  
u y e f y G p n f , O H f x l w G f t r p h a r O i f i v r f b u b o l v s h u m ' t

axmucsvubon/ rrd\acgifs zbutnzluav;ul qzkwf  
 vluN/ xlaemuf rrdvuaumuDwEpcull rrd xzbuktZL  
 uav;Nzih yg;pyful tokcsvsuf yicsnvlubon/ xlaemuf  
 acgifi luplucsxm;um rvyfr, supí 'taxmuívsuf taet  
 xm;twillf, Nírboupeñ aeavon/

yxrawmh zkpmulef;bufoñ;onh aumiav;wpa, mup  
 Epa, mupom cP&yMuntyD wdwddwHnymum vshxuf  
 on; \ / ob, fultsrMuntblrsupa&bu yef,yG frsm;uobm pluf  
 Munñ Nírbouaeon/ cPMumawmh vbuD ohav;a, muf  
 a&mufmon/

]]b, fu uav;rav;v? t... vufñ butkwvlygvM;}}

olwlonf ttrpar vufszbutm; alzay;Munf/

]]uav;r b, fttruv? b, mzpívmv\ ... eifitaz tar  
 a&m}}

ttrparonf wpcet;rsalzbjrsufmcsun Nírbouae \ /

]]pum;ralymwwib; xiw, ? t t uav;vm;}}

]]&yíuav;u cpp&mav;? uav; ... rirñ taz tar&  
 vm;}}

t r p h a r o n f v l a w a i z a y ; a o m z u k u k o l w a & s r i y i f r o d  
b m o m n y e f i c s n a e s i f u l u y e f \ / a & s r s v l t i y o n f [ m c e l z p f  
u m w p a , m u E s f w a p a , m u f x i r i t s u f a w g a y ; n y e f \ /

]] u a v ; r b m v l y f w m v \ ... ' g r v l y f a u m i f , b t ; } }

t r p h a r o n f o n k x u y i f N i r a e v o i f v l t i y u p w i y s u N i D  
a i Q p h a & s i z , b o h ; r h p h v m \ /

]] u r e f z h z u w l e g ; z G h r a y ; b t ; } }

]] a [ ... r i f t z u b , b o v ; } }

]] O D N r o m ; } }

o l w t m ; v h o n f O D N r o m u k w G f p m ; o a X ; r e f o l u \ / x k  
O D N r o m r h 6 E s p ? 7 E s p t & G f a l r ; u a v ; w p a , m u & r e f o l u \ /  
o l a o m f p u a v ; r u l o l w h r i z t a y /

]] n n f u b , b o l o r D w l e f ; } }

]] r a i G t r & D o r D ; } }

r a i G t r f u l o l w h r o u y g /

]] n n f t a z u a & m ; } }

]] O D r i f a c g i ; } }

]] a [ .... } }

vltlybni a0gcel qinbni; \ / xlaemuf tm; vlonf  
uav; r \ vuficnfxm; aom zbuulalazay; zbuulapm; awmh  
bl' taxmufx m; aom uav; r tm; xtqefaomowdgwpaumi f  
yrm 0 f; Munlaemlonf

]] e, yil fuav; ulalymwvm; }}

]] [ kwaw, fuferazazu t ptt up }}

xpum; ul t r p l a r pum; wwp t & G fuwn; fu araroif  
ay; cblzi h t v w & a e c h o m a z a z i f P y k f l z p l o n f

]] [ h... olu armi ri facgi & U or d w }}

]] [ kw r n a w m h o l e n a c g i f e l l y g ; p y f u u n l y g v m ; ? e , y i l f u  
a v ; & U y p h t w l f , w p a x & m w n f , y }}

w l z n f , l z n f e s h t r p l a r t e d w G f v l a w G r s m ; r s m ; v m \ /

t r f a & r s n v i t l y b u u l o w d x m ; r d v m a o m t c g O D N r o m o n f  
l c h & o l c y b o c u b o u f x u f v m \ / l c w l t g ; e m ; a & m u f s v i t l y b u d  
O l f ; & x m ; a o m t & m r s n l y o e m a u m i f r a v ; l z p a l u m i f o d v l u &  
o n f / o l a o m f v e b o n ; l y d t m ; v h \ t m u n o n f o l x b l a & m u f  
v m \ / x l r s u f m r s m ; u l o b o n f / \* P l o a & & w G f p m ; w p f  
a , m u l z p l i v n f a u m i f ? o d o e l a e w w b l l z p l i v n f a u m i f  
& y f u c u x u v l a w u o l u l b m p u m ; r s r a r ; c h o l a o m f x l r s u f  
v h r s m ; w G f a r ; c e f a y g i f r s m ; p b n y g o i f o n f / p y p f r s m ; p b n y g o i f  
o n f / O D N r o m o n f a ' g o a x m i f c e l x u f u m o n f a u m i f r a v ; u l

t r f x j q a c : v l u & r v m ; [ k p o f , p m ; \ / o l a o m f v l t l y a & r f n o l  
a y g i b o l v e a x m i f , r o b v l l z p f o n ; r f n v n f , p l l & r f o n f / b , f [ k w f  
r v l ... o l t & s u f u l y d a e l y d a v / p u a v ; r \ e f n a c g i f e s l y g ; p y f  
o n f r i f a c g i f \ y p h t w l l f , l z p f a l u m i f , v l w l l f , o w d x m ; r e a w m h r f n  
y / t j g b m l z p f o v l ... /

b m r [ k w f w h a u m i r u a v ; y p a u g u l o l u v l t l y a & r f n  
t & h a y ; & r f n v m ; / o b n f u a v ; r u l a ' g o w b u d p l u m u n t a e  
c l u f u a v ; r o n f o & m o l z w t c e l a r m m u n f v m o n f /

O l l f p u a o m r s u d e f , r s m ; ? t & g e s l r v l u f a t ; p u r m a l u m  
a o m r s u d e f , r s m ; ... / o b n f u l e s p q , e s p t & g f u a v ; r a v ;  
w p a , m u f \ & e f o l z p f o n ; l y d ... [ k o d u l u & o n f /

' r s u f v h a w g .... / [ k w o n ? o n r s u f v h a w g u l o n r i z t  
o n f / v e c l o n h q , e s p a v m u f u a i g t r i q l o n h u a v ; r \  
r s u f v h r s m ; t w l l f , y g y / w p c l y j & o n f / a i g t r f n r s u f v h r s m ; w g f  
o a & m f [ e v l l l e s p o r f f [ e v l l l & o l o n f i t l y h o m & o n f / p u  
a v ; r \ r s u f v h r s m ; r f n a w m h ' g x u f y \ / e m l u n f , r e f , w d r h r s m ; /

o b n f m a k e f , c e l v s h x c u & e f [ e n y i v l u f \ x l t c e f r f n y i f  
l c h & o u v l t l y f o n f a b ; o l l s o n ; o n f / t r f u u m ; o n f l c h & o l  
n i f o m p o n x l q l u f v m \ /

r i f a c g i f ... /

um;w&g;u&g; ri facgif cybubuf qitvmon/ vl  
awG0H faeaom uav;ruav;u&olNri b&on/ w&kwplum;  
yiatmurin wqwqwwleaeom 'trsm;u&t m;wi&xmuft  
olU&armunvuaom uav;ruav;onf....

b&m;a& ...? orD t&pb&ar .../

ol w&kwplum;yiq& talv;t v&in;a&mub&on/ orDa  
a&orin 'taxmuxlucsvuN/ orD\ awmityebom rsuDef  
rsm;onf ol rar&v i&rt&aom rsuDef,rsm;Nzpfon/ x&nyif orD  
x&rsaw&v&in f[ kol rpOf,pm;clon&rsu&n&rsm; .../

}}azaz ....}}

orD\ rsu&v&rsu&n&rsm;u& ol acsmu&sm;p&in Nri&awD  
v&u&aomtcg orD\ v&ur&yt&csn&xm;aom z&u&u&al&z&mu  
ol v&u&awGwqwqwf wle&ec&N/

}}arar aeraumi f,bt;}}

wp&csu&u&fi i&nyD cyv&w&w& w&f&wn&v&uaom orD&av;u&  
ob&y&cs&v&u&f&N/

}}orD ...}}

orD&onf ob&y&ay:r&in ays&ha&cs&so&in;avonf/

}}t&f&z&h&B&u&D&u&t&of&ref,w, }}

emveix virm aiGt rbnf ordtm; NyMun&if acgif  
, rf,vlur\ / ordonf tNf taw;BuDvbnf

]]ola&eWvG fawGul t rfvlvrfn aMumufvWvwm; [ if ...  
arar}}

]]tJ vWvwmh r [ kvfygbt,xifyg&UUG ? ararwleU aqf&st  
awm&if ol \*P rfn; rfnp vW lzprfnaygn ararwlu tvlyfo  
rm; qif&b;awv}}

]] [ if.... 'gayrht rfu olaN; y}}

ord\qlyif ekuav; rsm; ul aiGt rftomt, mxduU f oyl  
zfvubonf/

]]ol oabmrwvWvN; ....? orawmcsi fvhalN; ... ord&U? tW  
ord&, f ... 'gawG ordvWvwmh em; vnfbn; rfnyg? a' gor  
xGufygeUUG }

]]arar ... olrfn a&eWvG fawG trsm; BuDqW

]]at; ...}}

]]tJ vWvwmh r [ kvfygbt,xifyg&UUG ? ararwleU aqf&st  
awm&if ol \*P rfn; rfnp vW lzprfnaygn ararwlu tvlyfo  
rm; qif&b;awv}}

]] [ horD? aMbmf ...}}



rai Et rfonf cyfob&, farmr\ / uav;\ a' goonMum  
&shf rhrh rnf [ kvnf olrxifay/

]]ol a&eWvG fawCunus b, fobpmi fobvJ [ if...}}

]]t apmi &vmaygh orD&U? wpfvG fwpá, mu fawmhr [ kvfob;  
playgi fNyD napmi bxm;&vmayg? bmlzpfvWv}}

t rpharonf vbuozG f rsefnwnfob;NyD ai Et rrxif  
rsvaom talzuWay;onf/

]]ol a&eWvG f uhrD&lyprvW}}

]]tW...}}

ai Et rfcuXhcufef&, farmrbnf/

]]tr, fav; ob;rvlyfygeU rdt r&, f ... zrf;rb; &ifaxmi f  
usrhawnM [ hveclwh okav;epu tlvly) a&eWvG frDavmi fr  
Nzpfw, ? roufhwvEpa, mu fudaxmi fcyfw, }

]]tar [ kvavmu alymlywhawmi fyleD obd''m;NyawCul rSvf  
r&Uvm;/ tJ bckhawC u orsm;yh fwh yponf, uU orsm;ray; bcb  
OSufw, ? r&&ifvk w, / tJ galumi h&mZowft kyawC zrf;NyD  
axmi fcyfw/ wcsUrm;qU But,qcstyD owc&wm orD&U  
axmi f&if orDquU tarvmvU r&awmbt? orDwpa, mu f  
wnf tkwWufuf,uav;x) oWw fawG rfn ae&rfn/ tJ D rfn



xpum; rsm; es hyw boufi aiGt of trswixixivnf rxm;  
 clray/ a&elwof rDavmi frsm; cPcPlzpfwm aiGt of N touf  
 ES fitryif lzpfonf/ tm; vlvvbnf rawmfwq rDavmi frsm;  
 yif lzpfonf/ puwofawES h vuwofawG rDavmi frl wvof  
 puwofawu rDyfi y&EwG N/ puwof&e&bnf vuwof  
 u&aom a&ekuyfi oelpi lum rDavmi ftm; aumi faomallumi h  
 lzpfonf/ vuwof r&awmh a&ekbnf h rD&es ha&maeum yfi ap;  
 ypfonf/ rDavmi vof x&er&wmc sif twvl vuwofawu  
 wpfwofes h wpfwof ruf&ay/

ord [ m zsuqDcsi fwlpwv' m wfuav; rsm; wG faelyDvm;/

bmylzplzpf puponf ulepf t&G f uav; rav; \ tod  
 OmPES h taumi ft xn&azmf r&el faom zsuqDrbmlzpfonf/  
 x&allumi h aiGt of onf ordeS h lupö a0; u&vsonf [ k p&vcs  
 vutcs xm; cl&onf/

o&aomf aemub&av; &uft Mumwof noefacgi fausmt c&ef  
 ü ayguub&us, favmi p&nzih a&elwof wpc& rDavmi frl tr&ef  
 wu, f lzpfay: cl&onf/ t&ymrS vele&vmaom aiGt of onf e&D  
 aom rDawmuft a&mi frsm; lzih aumi f uifwpc&fv& e&eonfu&  
 vsf Mun&if p&v&h& N&ef cel t&rp&ar u&low&on; \ /

]ord ... t&rp&ar ...} t&rp&ar t&ymxü r&yg/ aiGt of  
 O&ef cel t&rfay: r&aly; qif v&ufonf/

&kw&kwfobJ aly;vth;ofh;aeMuaom vpbA qlnHtMum;  
wG faiGt rfonf&i xrhfn yavmi rref;usyaeclA/

}}ord ... ord b, rfv? t rpbHar ....}}

ODNrom\ wG faw&&mrS vmaom e&bnh rDa&mi BuDuK  
r, Nunel pfn arOMun&i ;faog&t;aoGwef; aly;vth;ronf/

}}arar ....}}

a&eWof; wckxbD vrfusaevovm; [ kpl&rfyferlonf  
ordulzuyayvMupOfhfn vHOaysmufuG bfn;&\ / ohaomf arm  
yef,wBud wlefyhaeom ordul tEmul usphaeatmizufxm;  
&ifu pl&trrt opfwpcKNAef;cel Oi fa&muivmclonf/

}}ord ... ord b, bfn;aeWmvJ[ i ]}

}}trfbombufon;wmyg arar&}}}

r [ kwfygbt ... ordaly;vmwv t rfbombufurS r [ kwfb/  
xaemif;yi fweq;u aly;vmwmy/ ohaomf aiGt rfonf taxGt  
xt; qurar;v hwmay/ ord\ talzudrMum;&Jwmvnf; Nzpfel f  
ygonf/

}}vm vm ... ord? &kw&kwfobell ... t rfxrhnaewm aumi f  
ygv, }

aiGt r&i rfn acsmutcm; rNzi h wqwfwf wlefsuf ordul  
vNcl&mod qac:vmcl&onf/

aemufvpaeeleuiffoaX;wGfpm; ODNrom\ a&eWwGf,vpf  
wGf rDavmiNci f,NzpaMumi f? &brD[ kcefr&faMumi f, owif&&D  
\ xhtcg aiGtrionfNAKef,cel orDutubwMunirD/orD  
\ rsuEhu cywnfwnf/ b&m; b&m; ... orDav;uH zrf,Mu  
awmhrfny/

]]orD ...}}

xlaemurfn om;trEpa, mufn:f Nzpaomvnf tNcm;  
oprf,Mum;of;rn pfonhavorf,Nzi hwwuav; ar;ronf/

]]orD ... nu a&eN a&muao;vm; [ i }]

]] [ i fti f, ... ra&mu fygbt;}}

olaomf orD\rsuMhrsm;uH ararobnf/ rvrfww?  
rnmwwaom rsuMhrsm; .../ xhrsuMhrsm;wGfauseyrl t&df  
ta&miNzi hvi f,vuawmuyvsuf&avonf/

tH orDav;&, f... /

aiGtrfn &brQ c&ftm;awGNAKef,cel qkwi, kwi E&facof;  
awmhrnf/



]]arar ... oywarsu uawm r[ kwbl}}

]]&& ... w w w ... orD&, f uav; uav;bmom aewm r [ kwbl}}

raiG rfonf tuow xwG f paqmi f xm; aom ai pu li rsm; u k t u r u r f t c g c g a w u n t a e a w m k o n / o y w f o n f r n f 0 u m v u m r n f [ k r c e l r e f e l ? a , m u f m ; t v l y f o r m ; a w G o y w a r s u b o n f i t c g r a i G t r f w l r e f r t v l y f o r m ; r s m ; ? t v l y f o r m ; Z e D r s m ; u a , m u f m ; a w G v G f v G e s h o y w r v e l z p a t m i f y h y h u l n & r n f l z p f o n f /

]]arar ... oyw f q w m b m v}}

]]oywarsu f w , f q w m r a u s e y t s u f u l q E n y w h t a e e l u k f t v l y v l y a e w h p u & t v l y & w G s m t v l y r q i f b l u k f v l t y f w h t c s u f t v u f a w G & w h t x d a w m i f , l w m y b a y g o r D & l z h z B u D & l n c h & n s i o r D v l y c b v r s t y g y ? o r D u o r D w p a , m u f w n f t w G u f v l y c h w , ? o l w u ....}}

]]t k arar... t r f v l y c h w m a r a r h t w G u f y g a r a r & l t j g u k r a r l y g e l}}

]]a u m i f y g n y a w m f .. a u m i f y g n y a u s Z e & s r B u D & , / t v l y f o r m ; a w G u s a w m h u k h t w G u f t a r t w G u & , m r [ k w b l o r D & l t v l y f o r m ; t m ; v h & & r , h t c G h t a & ; t w G u f ..}}

]]arar&m ar&u&r&v&m;}}

]]ar&u&r&v&ay& t v&y&form; wef,v&m;aw&u& v&y&p&r&de&la&  
t v&h&t&av&m&uf ay;a&t&mi&v& t v&y&form; om;or&aw&g&t&w&u&f  
t&cr&h&pm&oi&fa&u&smi&fa&w&G&a&q&mu&fa&y;a&t&mi&v& .../ b&D&t&h&pa&q;&h&e&u&  
a&0;w&h&a&e&h&h&aw&f&h& om;z&h&aq;&h&a&q&mu&fa&y;a&t&mi&v& ...a&em&uf  
Ny&D& y&v&&u&aw&G&w&h&a&t&mi&v& ... t&h&t&r&sm;B&u&D&y&gy&J&or&D&, }}

]]t&r&v&J&oy&w&ar&u&r, farar}}

]]t&h& ... ar&u&r&v&ay&g&u& or&de&larar t&w&w&y&ay&g ...a&em&}}

t&r&p&h&aron&f&oy&w&ar&u&r&u&on&f&om t&h&z&p&t&y&su&f&u&, cr&S  
M&um;z&h&ol&zi&h&t&x&t&q&ef&h&z&p&ae \ / ol ar&u&r&v&i&f&x&m;on&u a&e&h  
al&r&t&v&y&form;rm;on&f&w&h&D&w&p&h&zi&h&p&h& wef,p&um a&e&h&c&smi&f  
h&u&u& v&r&f&aw&ay:r&h&n&h&h&mn&ma&v&on&u&f&h&M&u&v&h&r&n&/ t \*f&v&y&f  
aw&on&f& O&D&rom \ t&M&un&f&h&z&h& yg;py&a [ mi&fa&v&mi&fy&G&um  
M&un&f&h&r&n&/ t&h&aw&G&h&S&N&y&n&f&ol&v&h&on&f&v&r&f&ay:ol x&u&f  
M&un&f&h&r&n&/ t&r&p&h&aru&h& v&aw&G& O&h&f&M&un&f&w&D&i&f&pm;M&u&ov&h&  
ay&g&h

ola&om&f&wu, f&w&r&f&oy&w&ar&u&r&u&ny&D&g&aw&mh&t&r&p&h&ar&ar&on&f  
v&i&ov&h&cr&f&cr&f&em;em; r&h& t&E&D& w&of \*E&E&S&h&ola&em&u&f&u&r&sm;  
ax&mi&fa&om&f&ES&f&S&f yiiv, f&ur&fa&lc&ol& t&y&p&h&u&f& av&on&u&f&h&;  
Buy&u&h&r&sup&h&N&ri&ae&rom t&r&p&h&aron&f&al&c&mu&fa&ol&w&v&f&q&w&f  
ae&a&om a&e&h&h&ru&h&om& h&ri&h& \ / t&v&B&u&D&aw&G&u&h&f&x&m;Ny&D "m;aw&G



vawEScswufvmaom q&mpaigifaqmifonh awmifol, f  
 orm; typDuDuMuboxatmifria, mibefrefum aMumuf  
 &Rzihtm; &auseyaeztaom ttrpHaronifowttrfxh olw  
 xlfaeMuaom tvlyform; rsm; ubm Nri & \ / w\*sef, \*sef, vnbae  
 aom a&elvt; armitfwBudsrm;? tvlyform; w\ qqlhHhatmf  
 [ pftvlyvlyfolhsm; .../ alrBuduXu a&elukway; aom edfvuf  
 Nri huf puarmifBudsrm;? xarmifBudsrm; ud xefcylae&aom  
 tvlyform; Budsrm; ... xkt&mrs; ud, cktcg rri&awmay/

]] arar ... oyvvarfuvlyD [ kvfm; }}

]] at; av ... oyvvarfuvlyD ord&U? ararvI tvlyf  
 of; awmbot? aemu&uawf in arar aps; buem; of; lyD rlysm;  
 ovua&mifr, }

]] [ if ... oyvvarfuvmwvlysi f; p&mbuDaemf }

ysi f&N Dai Dae aom ttrpHartwuf BuBudaruzwp&m  
 pmtlyrsm; tptkvif, vmay; \ / yxOqil & m &lyfpm tlyrsm;? ol  
 &d owifpm? xlyif t\*lvypm oip uav; i, rsm; twuf  
 a&mi p&lyl uav; rsm; ygaom oicet; pm pmtlyrsm; .../ BuBudar  
 onf ttrpHartm; t\*lvypm oibay; clyDlyzponf veflonh  
 olav; epu ttrpHaronf t\*lvypm oifcg; cg; oDOD Nifch  
 \ /

]] t\* f v y p m B u D r o i f c s i f y g b t ? o l w t \* f v y f a w G u r l e f w , f  
t \* f v y f a w G m n r e r m a w & l a o G u l p l y a e w m ... w }

c i r i f o n f u a v ; i , f t m ; a z m i f z s c & o n f /

]] r l e f w m a w m h r l e f w m a y g h o r D & U ? B u D B u D a r v l r l e f w m y ? ' g  
a y r , h B u D a r t \* f v y p m w w l v , ? t \* f v y f a w G e l l & e l z p c s i & i f v l  
M u m ; u p u m ; l y e f v y f a y ; r , f m l r v h a w m b t a v / a e m u f y D t \* f  
v y f a w G a & ; x m ; o r Q p m a w G B u D a r t u l e z w l v , ? o l w b m a w G  
a w G o v ? o l w b m a w G u p n a e o v l ... t u l e b o b i f v m a y g h  
a e m u f y D t c k v l e l f i h a w m a w m r s m ; r s m ; u b q u f y D w l u f , l z b q w m  
a w m & h t w w y n m e l l r l z p l o t , r [ k w f v m ; ? v u e u a w G t w w f  
y n m a w G a w m a w m B u D u l t q i n i r i s a w m r s & w m / t j D h a w m f  
a t m i f o l w b m a w B u t p m ; c l o v l ... b m y n m a w G o l w w w f o  
v l ... ? ' g a w G u B u D a r w o z u v l w , r [ k w f v m ; / t j g a w G o z u  
u o l w p m a w G u B u D a r w z w f w w r l z p r , }

x h t c e l u r s r s c p y k v r u a v ; o n f t i f w i f r i t & m l z i h  
v u c b i ; c l o n f /

o p & G u f a w a u a v l z i h a o D u m a w m i a v p w i f w l u c w l v m  
a o m t c e l w G f a & e h r u t a l y m i f t v l v p c l z p f v m \ / v h o a l c m u f  
a o l w w f q w a e a o m a & e h r w G f v y f v y & s i ; & s i ; t p l u a v ; r s m ;  
[ h e & m o n a e & m r s l y e D i f v m \ / w c s u a & e h v G f r s m ; l y e f v n f  
t o u D i f v m l y l z p o n f /

]]orDa& ... orDolyD [ kwfvM;? tH byD urPawmh  
tvyform;awU vUfavsmay;vUlyD oyvfvqkvM tJgubc:  
wmaygkDrD&U}}

]]ararwUua&m ...}}

]]ararwU bDt pav ... bDt pu wlcM;urPawvD  
r [ kwlb; ou enfent; [ H if ... zi facgifuS, fw, fav/ ou  
a&eHrwpcvHrsn qibuDr [ kwfvM; orD&U/ 'gayr, h ...' Dqif  
BuDvJenfent;vyfvmygnyD G ? tveqH wpfvyl oawmi tch  
elir, / b, teS i tvyform; av;ig;axmiqkvH tiftm; [ m  
ent;wMrSr [ kwlb;}}

olaomf raiGt rN tuLzwsuf rsn;clonf/ bDt pD urPD  
onf rm;rm;rwrwf awmi tcheq/ olwHrsn qH&Hp&m bmrQ r&B  
ay/ tvyform;awGsu aelzHnmpm cefxm;el fvm r [ kw/ t rfn  
qeftNynH qDtNynH aiGtNynES hoyvvarfnu&wm r [ kw/ xH  
aMumi h wu, f awmi rcheH fay/ b, bawU t&iqH NyHus  
qHrvJ [ kapmi Mun&wm &ixwvp&maumi;vsonf/ raiGt rfu  
awmheli fi H&; &yfvnfcsnf vHO&bl r [ kwfaomfvnf, acgifrml  
awmNzponf/ xH aMumi h oyvnyefvsonh tlypxwG f aiGt r f  
rygchay/

a&eHr&B wHArmtpnf,t&HOifrsM;ES h ocifrsM;? ocifrsM;  
onf oyvrvfa&;twGuf trst orDrsm; oyvfvM;rNzprnf [ k

tpnf;ta0;NziqWzW\ / oyvfvwm;qvnf, wm;vU&h ygh[ k  
aiGt rrf aygla yglav; aw&cbnf/ olaomf aemuhaelnaewGf aiG  
t rrb0xrs tlyD tyllf xGucb0b;NlyD olwpa, muf aiGt rrf a&D  
ol ququf u rhu rhu fa&mu fvmcha von/

v&cbnh 13E s? 14E s pavmu fvef, u t lz pft ysufv pck aiG  
t rrf a&D Nye fvnftou D i f m o v D & b n f / [ W l e f, u v l y i f  
naeol ulaymi f p t c e l u m v w G f a & y h x r f, u l y c h n i w m r  
wwf x r f, v s u f u l e f, t w u f u l w u f m a o m a i G t r r f o n f [ W l e f,  
u v l y i f x a e m i, y i a t m u r f r w f w w & y h a e o m v l w p a, m u f  
u l a w v u & o n f /

q, E s f u s m u m v B u m c l y D t o u f t & G B u D & i f m a o m  
a l u m i f v n f a u m i f? e, f y l D e f a x m u f [ b n h t &, f t c s i f, \* I P f  
y k f a l u m i f v n f a u m i f, o b n f [ W l e f, u v l a ' g o B u D B u D t c s p f  
B u D B u D b, f t & m u l r S r x e f, c s y c s i f a o m v l i, f u a v; w p a, m u f  
a w m h r [ k v a w m h a y / o l a o m f p t & s i o m r s u D e f r s m; u a w m h [ k  
w l e f, u t w l f, e n f e n f r Q r a v s m a o; o n f u l a i G t r r f a w & o n f /

}} t p f u l ...}}

t h o w B u D v w c e l a & & w v l u f y D a e m u f a & y h x r f, u l v t w f  
c s v l u r o b n f / o b n f x a e m i, y i f u l r v s u f a i G t r r f u l p l u m u n h  
a e o n f / a v m u \ ' P & m ' P c s u f r s m; N z i h a i G t r r N O i f r & v p k  
N y n a o m t o m; t a & r s m; n & E f, n p o r f v m c l y D b m u l r Q r o b n h

tlyptuifpihom? rmer&hom rsufvkrsm;wGf &ilusupbn tmch  
aom t&yfta&mi fvd zlvrfv mcllyD vebhom 14Esfu rll Duf  
avmuab0;onlae&mrS a&ucl cucyiyet,phn xrfyho, f, cl&  
aom aiGt rbnf, cktcset xda&xrfae&qjygvn;/

]]tpful' Dullbm....}}

pum;wpDufvpyfysulfzi h Nzwcsvlu fonf/ pwpfaumfvn  
tuttlzl vu&shonf a&ealr \zelaies h vHOrtypyatmi f  
NzlazGoelpiae\ / vurn acguif ayDxm;aom wilykt uD  
teuab&mi fay:rn xaemifyo hitaurm; wiaeonf/ beaumuf  
vicsnf tneka&mi es haemuyvzeyES hcrfem;Nri Nrwaom e, f  
yil Deaxmurifonf [ wlef,uawmh aiGt r&icG b&rn pdvfvlyf  
&rn;phn &, farmaysm&Ticbnh, eAmpDvDausmifom;uav;yg .../

]]trrn orD&w, fav tpfud... ol rDzbcsmifxj a&muab  
vlixifw, / orDull ig;ytsuf csuclfxm;wm tr, fav; ...  
tpfulorDu pmyl zwfcsi faewm/ [ ifucl NzptzpaNrmuabNrmuf  
csufsi fvm r [ kwlot/ 'gayr, h xifcB a&cyf a, muem;uav;  
vly? 'baellu ...}}

]]aiGt r f....}}

olu pum;Nzwfum aiGt r hqDavOnufvm\ /

]]ucl forDqDvmwmr [ kwlot? rifuclpum;aNymcsi fvd}}

]]uRefrud....}}

ai Gt rrsufvncsÍ Ni rrboufón;on/

t rfa&Nuyirín oltwGuf oifz;:zmvptcsyf cifay;vuf  
onfitcg olwnNi rpbín OifxN/ orD t rpbáronfzci ftm;  
rDz&ab;rbín acgifiNyLí Mun&if v pcelNyNyvUavon/

]]ai Gt rrf ... a&eNrrín trst orDawG 'Dvp&uf E&ufrín  
oyvfvwm;Mur, fqvwm tm;vH odew, ? tJ Doyvfvwm;w, f  
qvwpum;vH&U abmi fue lowcsufurif, o&Uvm; ...}}

ai Gt rrbónf ola&N ü BuNBu&xHfvufu pDvawG a, muf  
, wfcwfae\ /

]]tpfulu ... urerwUuzrfr, fvH aNymaewmvm;}}  
olcyf[ uf[ uf&, áarmon/

]]BuBuzezef ... 'Dupü uH fzf&r, h tqir [ kvfygbt?  
aemuftyD 'Doyvfv[ m uH felwU&UawmhroufqH fygbt? 'gay  
r, h reutzerín talctaeMuntyD zrfcsi fzfMuvtr, ? tJ g...  
talctae rveátmif bmvy&r, fqvwm uH falymsi fvH vmch  
wm/ ai Gt rrf ... rralymvH rif 'Dxygaew, fqvwm o&wm/  
uH f tck&utNyerín t rfuH rOif&ao;bt? rif, uH 'DvH fi h&;  
xJygvtr, fvH uH fxi ftrzt;bt}}

ai Gt rrf wvfvqwpón olubi ;ae\ /

]]tck a&eHrrfn yk fr 144 xkvfxm;w, f ai Gt dfoygw, f aem}}

]]ai Gt df uav;rS r [ kvfawmlygbt; tpfu ... tE&m, fqWvm uH Buthri fel fwh&t;&trUrfUf ai Gt df r [ kvfawmlygbt;}}

yuceNyeacsyvUfawmh ol cyoboblykavon/

]]owfrSwfxm;wh e, fHrrfn vli g;a, muixufylyD p&HcG h r&bt? pDvef,vrfavomucG hr&bt? qlyatmf [ ptcG hr&bt;}}

]]oydwarfnucG fawmh&ygw, }}

ai Gt dN at;pupuavonzih aNymvUfawmh obacgi fwpf csuhwion/

]] [ kvfw, f ... uH ft'guH rifoatmif aNymzHvmchwv? uH fvH tpeH&Oefxrfwpá, mu f [ m oydwarfnuf wUyDif &abmarwpa, mu f qD vm&wm [ m tveBubav;wh peUpm;ri wpclyg}}

]] tpfuHbm vHvmov}}

]] [ kvfw, f... uH f bmvHvmov? bmvpeUpm;ov}}

obnf ai Gt dht m; cypef,pef wpcsuUunfon/ xHnemuf yibou&Uum rsuefnvUfUf/ xHnemuf Nznfav;pfn ai Gt dh t m; pum;aNymon/

]]oydvarfnufw, fqlvm bmoYa' rScstazmufvm r [ kwibot?  
oydvarfnufvmuht wmm;Nrpfw h Oya' vj r&ibot? 'gayr, h oydvwf  
wm;w, fqlvhe&mrn tuelitow&w, f aiGt r? oydvwfm;  
w, fqlvm b, blutaeñi ht, SufNzpaovvMun&atmi f  
tvlyrqifcsi fw h tvlyform; [ m oydvwfm;p&m rvibot? ol  
rqifblaerñy/ 'gayr, h tvlyrqifcsi fw h tvlyform;uht tvlyf  
rqifatmi f wmm;whe&rñawmh t' dt tvlyform;uht taEñi ht, Suf  
rlzpa tmi f wmm;zhv w, ? 'grSvJ Oya' ell v&wr, / telenfell  
wm;wblut Oya' u ta&; M&r&bt/ Oyrm ... tvly&Dif  
ayguñi uehveNzwf vst ylyDawmh oydvwfm;wm .. t' g [ m  
Oya' uht c&stazmufvm r [ kwibot? tvlyrqifcsi fw h tvlyform; [ m  
v&ewb&uht ay:uae ausm vñ;NyD pu&ht tvly&KJ Oifon;  
v&w, / 'g [ m telenfellac:w, / t' ... t' M&r [ kwibot  
altaw&uawell umqDwm;Nrpf ydvyi & if ... qlyNc&falcmu& if  
'g [ m tMurfentellaEñi h SufNzpaovvNyD t' g [ m Oya' uht c&st  
azmufvmy/ t' M&loydvwfm;wmm;uht r fNyD axmi fsv&w, }

aiGt rñonfwpzuvñhxm;aom on cyapmi fapmi f, rsuf  
Eñuht r&ru vñunonf

]]' g ... uht r w b, M&oydvwfm;&r, fqlvm enfay; vrf  
Nyvlyfwmm; [ i }

ol oabmusp&, farmvñNyD aiGt rñonf vñunonf  
onf



]]aiGt ririf, u u e, f alymifc&atmif vlybewmvm;? tJ D  
vtrpyplygel/ u u f[ m tckseftxd u u fitvly u u opmrazmuf  
cbo;bt? tckv/ opmazmufvmr [ kwib? t"dualymsi fvmu  
wwell &ifri foyvfvvm;wltz xrbn rygz&, f...}}

]]r&awmbt, tpfu... vefob;NyD reuizerbn uRefw u vm;  
Muawmr, }

acgif, rmaom aiGt rirsuebnxm; u u olcyfq qMunf\

]]aemu fyd ... yglyb&ivl apmapmu alymw h tMurfz ufvvm;  
enfrstell b, brsoy vfvvm;ratmifoway; z&&, }

xlaemuf oMAef, cel x u &mrS xvubonf/ avsum; qob  
alcvsf, vsf&if, oway; \

]]u u bbn; r, f aiGt rir ... u u f pum;awG vmaNymobn;w, f  
qMvm rif, b, blubhS ralymbt, v u u p v tcaer, ? u u rif  
twell ' lu&muirbn rirfrri&ubt, r [ kwfvvm;}}

aiGt rbnf olaemurbn uyvubbn; &if, rsuebnwnfnf  
Nzi hacgif, rf, vubonf/

]]uRef em; vnfygw, f tpfu}}

obnf tra&ob cypupuzih xubbn;NyDrS wnce&yf  
um Nyeav ufvvm \

]]owawm; ygaemf ... ai Gt r? Oya' c&azmuw, f v p&yp&G  
c&obell Oya' t& w&m;p&ifw&b&um;r&in tqi lawGt rsm; BuD  
ausm&w, ? wu&uf raw&u&bt? Mum;r&in vlaw&ew, ? p&yf  
p&v&uw&v&aw&ayg& Oyrm ... a&e&hru yk&v&aw&ayg& wpcgwvpf  
cgtlyp&h&v&ell tlyp&v&v&ell ru&ym;awm&bt? ai Gt r f u& f  
a&ym&vm oabmayg&u&v&m;}}

]] [ kwu&}}

obnf p&v&rcsw&sz&i&h&v&h&u&f&onf

aemue&p&u&umaomt&cg a&e&h&rw&f t&v&ly&orm;rsm;\  
aog& a&h&rou&sc&aom zrf,q&D&u&e&sur&h&sm; Nzp&f&in;cl&avonf/  
oy&v&v&m; tr&st&or&Dr&sm;? oc&i&r&sm; u& ely&w&v&v&v&zi&h& &u&euf  
lci&f? u& f&x&v&u&a&muf zrf,c&yl&ci&f,w&u&v&v&v&v&u&onf/tzrf,  
c&on&h&oc&i&r&sm;e&f&it&wl t&v&ly&or ai Gt rfyg ygO&i&cl&onf/ &mZ  
OwDe&onf tr&st&or&D&tm; axmi&f Pf w&p&v&r&S&E&v&t&xd t&lyp&f  
ay;v&u&N/

ai Gt r f axmi E&v& us&onf; onf

t&rp&h&aron&f&ar&ar axmi f&us&onf; onf&it&w&uf r&w&e&v&ly&ay/

taru ar&G? axmi f&ua&u&row&h& laom a&qmi f&y& f&u& &i&f&x&h&in  
p&eat&mi&f r&sw&om;Ny&D&Nz&p&onf/ x&ly&if arara&mi&f&v&up r&ell  
ysm;ov&u&u& &mi&f&z&v&nf, r&S&u&f&u&mu&ay/ v&q&onf&in o&ell  
&S&faomenf&Nz&i&hai &S&z&u&r&S&u&f&u&mu&/ pa&onf arar&it

wuf rlybfn;a&pmzlvnf,Nzpfon/ ttpHartwuf xritzH  
eS hausmi f,p&wvvnf,Nzpfon/

olaomf ciritfaronf ttpHaruav; apsaXmi rfn rlysm;  
ovua&mi faeonft NzpfuH rni &uay/ ratu axmi xHfn ...  
puav;rav;onf touf 12Eft&G f a&&ibof tpt&G ?  
na&; nwmrfn puav;ruHb, f vHpdvcsxm;eH fygrv/

b, fwe furs owraumifchaom ciritfonf wruav;  
twuf ow&v m\ / eleu&umzDf f wGf or \qHvz wcsufuH  
at;aq;ni fompfn? olaomf wus ch fmpfnzG faNymcH /

]ai Gt of axmi fusaewHt csefn ttpHaruav;uH 'Dt of rfn  
ac:xm;r Nzpr, f azaz ... 'Uav;rav; [ m tlyxet,ol r&bl  
ollwpa, mu fvnf,xm;zH roi fawmfqH t&G fy}}

azazu rsu&rfni MuKwvsvuf bmrfaNym/ wi fwi&t;onf  
Olef,cel xxubfn; \ / ciritf, oblav; NyH vlu&vonf/

tppHaronf ai Gbom t rBuqob a&mu fvmcbonf/ rH ESp  
aygif rsm;pfh aeom;usvmcbonh t r vlyif tppHaronf &Dpfn?  
aof&t;pfh Oifa&mu fvmcHcif,Nzpfonf/ a' :av;aeaom wef,vsm;  
rfn xm;zH wi fwi&t;u aNymawmh... ciritf, at;pupuf NyH eH f  
NyNzpfonf/

]ou at;atmi f vlyj r r&laofav ... aemu&az;wef,vsm;rfn  
rxm;eH fygbt? rrar&H ckwi&ay:rfn ep&a, muft yf, }

]]tj & usyusyafn & upm; ... tj [ mrav;u rrar&acgif  
ay:wufmvdtr, }

wiwiat;u remvdtr&qwpbn tlypwiawmhcirif ych  
weu nyknyvluN/

]]upr&lygbt at;&, f ... ttrpHaru rracgifay:wuf, f  
q&ifnyknyk uav; czu toilygy? wiwiat; acgifay:rwuf  
vmzlyjwiwiat; wv0ef, lyg}}

cirifonf p ttrN rDchaomaomul wiwiat;awmi f  
uwnfu wiwiat;ul Munr&chy/ 'Uav;rE\$ f 'Dvmuf  
ae&m, lcsi &ovm; [ k tlvnf,tncbn/ epvnf, rEprUell ch  
ay/

]]ord ... azazu ttr Dumifrav;eU xri fwpDf wnfauR  
wht xawmhrapmum;bt r [ kwvm;}}

azazonf ttrpartm; alr;tlyzpf oabmrxm;eU faLumi f  
Nycsi fvm;? acRr wiwiat; tm;&aysm&T fatmi fvm; rod oU  
aomcirifonf azazobabmxm;ul &h opnyif emchvUavsmch  
ygonf/ wpcgwpr&H rifacgifvmvUf rifacgifesh cirifonf  
ttrparEsh xri;fvufqk pm;Mu \ / rifacgifonf wiwiat;  
a&Ornayr, h ordul Muifem, k pbn pum;alymwwfonf/ at;  
atmi Esh ttrparulalyvnbfn;atmif nEh fay;zu Bu k pm;ao;  
onf/ oLaomf uav;epDp \ remvdtrsm;BuDrn;vSygonf/

touf12Epf&G f uav;wpa, muN remv p w f em Lunf  
p w f yiif, xefwm t h p & m r & h o m v n f, awm v e f p w E S h Nyif  
xefwm u h w m h t m; v h t h o n f

t r p h a r o n f { N y v u l e & u f w p & u f v G f p m & G u f u a v; w p f  
& G u f u h , h m \ / 4 i f p m & G u r f n a & e h r t v l y f o r m; t p n f t & h  
B u D \ e h a q m p m l z p o n f / c i r i f, w p t s u & e f, z w l y D a e m u f u a v;  
r t m; a i ; M u n f r o n f

]]orD ... ' p m & G u f a z a z u h o f n; r l y & b t a e m f }

]] b m l z p f v h v l B u D a r }

]] a z a z w h u t l y c s y i w h v l w e f, p m; ... ' p m & G u x u t v l y f o  
r m; a w G u a w m v e r, h v l w e f, p m; ? ' E p f r s t [ m & e f o l y ? ' p m & G u f  
u h a z a z h r i f o f n; & i f a z a z v l b m v l y & r e f, o r f n r [ k w l o t ? o r D v l  
b m r s q u i v l y v h r & b a e v t r, f ... a e m f o r D }

p m y g t a M u m i f, t & m o n f a & e h c m i f, N u r f n a r a ' ; a e l l p n f a 0;  
y G N y k v l y & e f z w a c: o n h e h a q m p m l z p o n f

]] t a q G t v l y f o r m; q i f & b m; t a y g i f, w h ...

a r v 1 & u h e l l o n f u m; t a q G w h i g w h v p 0 f r r l b l v m a w  
v e a t m i f i w l y w r a w a o m b 0 ü o G w b G f, E f f e i f, x m; o n h  
, k w f m n p f q h " e & S p e p f r s t r e f o r w h u h w p f u r m G h & s t v l y f  
o r m; q i f & b m; w h u w p f v h w p p n f, w p t y h i e u f w n f, n D  
n m z s x í u e f u G u M u a o m a e l x t a e l l r w B u D a y w n f, .... }

တပ်တော်မှ လက်ထောက် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ နေရာချထားမှု၊ နေထိုင်မှု၊  
အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

]]တပ်တော်မှ လက်ထောက် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ နေရာချထားမှု၊ နေထိုင်မှု၊  
အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

]]တပ်

တပ်တော်မှ လက်ထောက် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ နေရာချထားမှု၊ နေထိုင်မှု၊  
အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

]]တပ်တော်မှ လက်ထောက် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ နေရာချထားမှု၊ နေထိုင်မှု၊  
အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

]]တပ်တော်မှ လက်ထောက် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ နေရာချထားမှု၊ နေထိုင်မှု၊  
အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

]]တပ်တော်မှ လက်ထောက် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ နေရာချထားမှု၊ နေထိုင်မှု၊  
အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

တပ်တော်မှ လက်ထောက် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ နေရာချထားမှု၊ နေထိုင်မှု၊  
အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

]]တပ် ... အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

]]အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

]]အားလုံးပူးပေါင်းဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

NWONWom; rsm; ES h t vlyform; wll f, rysuruuf ququku  
a&muum ara' ; t xdf, trSwf w&m; yf sm; usi fyMuulef .... }

]]BuDar rvu&ifordwpa, muwntf ofi;csi fw, }

]]t' uav;e\$ f....}}

]]arv 1&uaelwof taqvw igw t rfvuRw? e, fv  
urw? NynfvuRw? urm&vuRwf wua&muupla0;NyDvGf  
nae 3em&Dtcerpí vrfwumvrf? t&yfwumt&yfvuul  
vshvniun aomaom&kw&kwftkwftkwfobl [ pa<u;a<u;  
a<u;aMumMuuleftkownf,}}

]]BuDar ....}}

cifrifonf uav;uirsufesixm;wnfvnzi hwpDuMuf  
avsmum wpDuwfm;NpfvuN/

]]ul ul... t pnf, ta0; yuul orDroth; &bt? ' gayr, fit pnf,  
ta0;NyDvU&& if t' Dt vlyform; tlypuD Nkxu vrfawf in cd  
wumurth? t' Dt crf, tem; uhwvnh BuDarud fwl forDuMufy  
r, }

]]wu, faemf BuDar ... uwem}}

]]at; .. uw}}

xhellu t vlyform; xBuDav;a, muwvptwG wef, pfi cswuf  
vmonfu Nynbvxbnf auseyfwukupth tm; ay; cN/

tvlyform;w\ vubDrsm;onf uspfv sprmaUmaea tmi f qlyf  
xm;NyD xlvubDqlyfu t m;rmeftNynzi h rlxufob alrhuuf  
umalrhuufum atmf[ pMuonf/

]]oywvf oywvf arhuuf ..... arhuuf}}

]]qif&bm;acwbuD .... wnfaxmi Muavm}}

t r p h a r o n f c i r i f t e d w G f c l e f q G l e f q G N z p a e \ /

]]BuDar ... t r f v j v l u a t m c s i f w , }

]]t h ... o r D u v l u G }

o h a o m f w u f u u m a w m f e p w f t l y n & h o m t r p h a r  
o n f c i r i f N y M u n h e & a v m u a t m i y i f t m ; & y g ; & [ p a t m a v  
o n f /

]]"e&S p e p f ... y s u p D y g a p}}

t o l r s m ; N y m t u b G ; a t m i f a t m f [ p a e o n h o r D i , f u k  
M u n N y D c i r i f e m ; r v n e h a t m i f N z p & o n f / o n h a o G [ m r i f  
a c g i & h a o G r [ k v f o t ? ' g a i G t r & D a o G y l v m ; ? ' g r S [ k v f ... o n f  
a o G u k t r p h a r \ u k f E m x b k r n b o n i r s t q u f \ i l y A z t N z p f  
O i f a & m u f a e c h w m y g v r f ' g r S [ k v f ... ' g [ m r s t & h e U r q k f l o j y w f  
O e f u s i f \ z e f r e l l y j q k f o v m ; ... /

a [ m [ u t v l y f o r m ; a w G u k M u n p r f ? o l w t a z a w G t z h  
a w G t m ; v k [ m a w m f e f a & a o G y g c s i f r S y g c h r f n a y g h ' g a y r , h



tck olw t m; v hawm v e z u t q i b o i n z p a e m u n y d r [ k v f v m; / ' g [ m r s t q u e l r q l l o t? ' g [ m z e y r e l n y e f u e r b a b m w & m; y /

1938 c e p? ' Z i b m v q e f r s a w m h t r p l a r p w f u t n z i h r e f q a r o n v i c e l o n h a & e h n r t v i y o r m; t a & a w m f y u d p w i c h a w m o n / q, f w l f w l f p w & s h p o n? r s t o y p o n t m; w i f p o n z i h x e f c s y f x m; c h o m a & e h n r o y w u d o n i o y w f w y a y g i f p k t n z p f a l y m i f v b o n; n y d a c s m u a & e h n r s p w i f a l c v s i f v r f a v o n u c d w u f v m c l y d n z p o n /

}} o l w a w G b, b o n; M u r v u l a r a r}}

}} o l w a w G & e f u e f u d o n; M u r s a y g a b & i c & h u d o n; O h f M u r, f x i w,}}

t r p l a r o n i a r a r E s h t w l t v i y o r m; w y u d t w u f p m; a o m u z G & m r s m; a y; v & e f t m; B u t r m e f w u f p p O & i f M u n e t a e o n /

}} o l w u d [ w p t g v l p u a o e w a w e l y p r s i v m; a r a r}}

}} r y p f y g b t o r d & u d [ k [ m u v u e u f ' m; v a w e l y e f u e f w m ' g u q E n y c w u & k o u b o u f y a v ... b m v u e u f s r y g b t? b m t M u r f z u r r s r y g b t;}}

o l a o m f a i g t r o n i u d f o p u m; u d f r, l l b l n z p & n y e n / o y w f w m; o n i u p i s i u w n f u t \* f v y p p y k v y f r s m; u d r, M u n f & a M u m i f o c & n y d

]]wG f, ulef, uH' aelln a&mufrsnayghaemf ... arar}}

]]at; ...}}

]]t rfwH tJ DuH oG; MurG v m;}}

]]r [ kwlot? wG f, ulef, u & uirtzDu wv mOef, Iv r, ? arar  
wDu ab; rH&mufrsnayghaemf OmmOef, &r, ? olwH reuHzerfn q&m  
awmfa usmi f, uH a&mufrsnayghaemf orD&D}}

a&eHroywvbonf t r pHar twGuf a useyft m; &p&m? aof u  
p&m .... xH yif pum; vH topft qef, rsm; uH avH m r swr p&m  
ausmi f, oifcef, pmwpclyif Hzpbonf/ rDwkwf ... rDwkwf ..&H... &H/  
ocif rsta [ h' HArm ... [ laom [ pfa u; oHsm;? aeOif rDni rtf, t r eH  
yk r 144? vlyk r 107? t pmti wcbicif .../ t r pHar wuku  
pH MunepOrsnayif a&eHroywvwybuDbonf eH ucif aea&mi f  
at mufrsnayghaemf; rH rfr Sa& bH m vrf ... xH swr p q i h r au G bu f  
txdum; vrf qoH O v nfi & Di p H c swu b G; Mu av onf/

]]rauGrn azaz&w, faemf}}

]]t if}}

ai G t r bonf oywvwybuD uH rH ut xG u x d v l u y H [ pfa u;  
&mrStenfi, fiH fa w G G; onf/

u\$ i m r s t c s i f c s i f u l l t \* f v y f t v l u s a x m i f c z l a o ' P f  
ay; z l o l e n f e n f r s r w e f l q w l o t v m ; / a i G t o f o l u h a r ; M u n h  
c s i f o n f / t p f u l l m ' D t a & ; a w G B u r i c z l a u m i f v m a y g h

b & m o l u m ; r i t p f u l l t y c s y & m e , f a n a u s m f v l t x d t v l y f  
o r m ; w y b u d a b ; r o b e r c b l c s w u e l l y g a p / t p f u l l v n f & & j  
a w m u f r s c p a c g i f a q m i f a w u l z r f q d r e l a y ; & w l t l z p f r a & m u f  
y g a p e l l /

o l a o m f a i G t o f N q a w m i f r s m ; o n f b , f w e f u r s r l y n d c h  
y g /

r a u G n u r s i o y w f a c g i f a q m i f r s m ; u l l z r f v l u f y d ... [ l a o m  
o w i f a w G y s E v m w e f u x l b w i f o n f a i G t o f b o u a e m u f q h  
u s e a e o n h t a u m i f n r i d g ' u a v ; u l l & l u c s t z s u f q d v l u f o n f /  
& e f u l e f t a & ; a w m y l u a u m v d a u s m i f o m ; A l l a t m i f a u s m f u s q h  
o b i ; N y d [ l a o m o w i f ? a u s m i f o l u a v ; r s m ; e l y w f w k w c s u f r d  
a o f o l l a c g i f u l u m a q ; & l f w u f a & m u f u b & N y d [ l a o m o w i f ?  
x l b w i f r s m ; M u m ; & a o m t c g r s a w m h a i G t o f i f x f r s i y s t x m ; c h  
o n h o w l u a v ; v l o a y s m u f q h o b i ; & \ /

o w i f p m t y l u l u b u d u l o u d r u d z w & a e a o m o r d t m ;  
t x w w v e l l u n i r o b i ; o n f /

[ i f t i f ... o r d a o o b i ; v l r l z p l o t / a r a r l b o r s i o r d w p f  
a , m u f u l l w G f w m r d v m ? o r d t w l u b u b u f a r a r t o u & s f

aecwvm/ rnzpfbt; ... ordu arar tqh&hrceh fbt;/ ordu  
aorif,qfsvnf; paw;rceh fbt;/ axmifxhsvnf; paw;rceh f  
bt;/ 'gwiirubt;? ordrn xwvvefwevyrbeu p&raomu  
awawmifr&apcsi fbt;/ ig bmvly&rvl..../

&upumurf, Mukwionh ppykvyfwn\ q&zrf,qd ckyaeñif  
rlu emunf, pñch; blaom? t\*fvjft pñ&\ axmif Piu &Dpñ  
ch; blaom aigt rñonf orð\ ee, faysmaysmifonh uñ cEm  
av;tñ; b, ppykvyf\ xul rñuñ Srca pvd orð\ yñom;vd  
eufaysmifonh qlyixurñ t&ñyifpñ usa&muvmrñh wkwf  
csurñ; uñ aigt rñu b, fñowñ? b, ESñom; rññizih Nrif  
&uñum; &ufygrvl/

aemufqñawmh aigt rñonf qñzwfcsuf wpcckcsvñu&\ /

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(10)

1939 ခုနှစ် ပုလဲပိတ်ပိတ် ၁ နှစ်အတွက် အသစ် (ES) နိယာမ  
 ဝတ် ဝတ် နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; မြန်မာ နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; \* နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်  
 ပုလဲပိတ်ပိတ် ၁ နှစ်အတွက် အသစ် ၁၉၃၉ ခုနှစ် ပုလဲ  
 ပိတ်ပိတ် ၃ နှစ်အတွက် နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; \* နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; ပုလဲ  
 နှစ်ပတ်ပတ် / အသစ် ၂ နှစ်အတွက် နှစ်ပတ်ပတ် \* နှစ်ပတ်ပတ် ပုလဲ  
 အသစ် နှစ်ပတ်ပတ် / ပုလဲပိတ်ပိတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ် ပုလဲပိတ်ပိတ်  
 နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်

ပုလဲပိတ်ပိတ် တစ်နှစ်အတွက်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; အသစ် နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်  
 နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ် တစ်နှစ်အတွက် တစ်နှစ်အတွက် ၁၅ နှစ်  
 နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်, နှစ်ပတ်ပတ် နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်  
 နှစ်ပတ်ပတ် နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်  
 နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်  
 နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်; နှစ်ပတ်ပတ်

rQ t&mwHtm; ar;Nref,NyD yg;pyfuav; [ um ai ;armem;axmi fbh  
aom t r p haroni , cktcg vBuDEPa, muful urmpoftaMumi f  
urmDeh fi h&; talc taeawGt aMumi f, &S f,Nyel fonft xdBuDnyif  
&ifusufv mcllyD wWArmt pnf,t&H Eptcrfubonfupö.../ a' guf  
wmAarmft p&Nykwob; onfupövuH vBuDwpDyrm&S f,Nywwf  
aelyZpbnf/ eH fi h&; uH plwDi pm;NyD aogqlí aumi f,wlef,t csef  
a&eH r t vlyform; or\*ES h wWArmt pnf,t&H t zD i frm; ES h & i f  
eD tm; usplwDi vmp t csef xH t csef wG f a&eH cmi frS peltc&rnf  
[ k araru owifay; vmaomtcg t r p h ar t h wlefvlyob;  
onf/

]] bmlzpfvHvJarar}}

]] bmlzpfvHvbqHwmh a&eH r [ m ararwH om; trdtwGuf  
rvHckvHlaygh}}

]] tH... r [ kwfv m}}

]] [ kwfv, f ord ... rvHckob? NrefmNynf [ m ppxJ uH&mu f  
vmlyD ord odw, r [ kwfv m;? tmc&abmqwH vBuDu Nrefm  
NynfulppxJ qG faelyD}}

t r p h aru plwfvptsuboyvluN/

]] t' g bmlzpfvJarar&H? NrefmNynfoaw&H qErygbJ ppf  
xJ uH a&mu f, ? ' g [ m t \*fvlyvuá t mifa&mu faevlyaygh ' g

rx|qef,ygbt/ 'gayr, h wArmtpnft&BuDu vurc|bt  
av? qefusi fw, fav}}

]]orDw| t|Dt pnft&Hu b, favmuf qefusi qefusi f  
ppfawmh Nzpfawm|rsy/ Nrefm|ynft[ m ppf|N|yif Nzpfawm|, ?  
v|awG|trsm;BuD aoawm|, ? tx|olzi h... a[ m' &e|Nru|t\*F  
v|y|ell \*smre|aw|ell? 'grs[ kvf ... t\*|v|y|ell \*syefaw|ell v|ku  
awm|, / 'e, faN[ m arare|l or|epa, mu|v|nftw|uf v|ck  
ell |ygawm|rvm;}}

]]arar ... tck|t|c|ef[ m Nrefm|ynftw|uf ta&BuDq|t|c|ef  
tcgy? v|k|ov|v|y|fa&u|l &&awm|, h tc|eft|cgy? v|ri|ell f  
atm|f|pnft&|v|laq|mbay;|t|c|ef|y}}

aiG|t|fa|l|umubon|rs|v|nft| p|t|c|s|u|y|if Nzpfon|/ or|D|rs|n  
t|p|w|BuD&|e|rs|u|l a|l|umubon|/ t|p|w|v|zi|h xi&|m|ri&|m  
av|on|u|v|y|rs|n a|l|umubon|/

]]t|k| ... bmy|Nz|p|Nz|pf arar a[ m' Dt|of|u|av;u|l a&|m|f|Ny|D|Ny|D  
or|D}}

]]bm ... arar rw&|m;|bt? t|of|u|l bmr|s|al|y|mb|t/ 'Dt|of|av;  
u|l|t|of|c|p|fw, }}

t|of|p|lar \ E|w|cr|f|u|av; r|u|fo|n; \ /

]]ararv] ' Dt d f u k c p f v m a y g h o r d & , ? ' g a y r , h ... t o u f  
& S f & y i w n z h t w G u f w p t c g w p t c g r n a w m h u k t c p f v h t & m a w G u k  
p e f v t w & w w i v , i w n r r a r a l y m z i t w , } }

ai G t d h t o u E S h t r Q & i f E D p n c l u k c a o m t d u a v ; / a i G  
t d f o n f b k i h e m i f a z m u z s u f o n x k u k E S v h r i a z m i z s u f  
v l u y z p o n f / w l u y u k a t m i E h a t m i f w l u z o m v l y g a w m h  
o n f /

]]' g l z i h t d f w k b , f r n a e l u & r s i v } }

]] t j g a r a r a l y m r v k { & m O w d r p & l t a e m u b u r n t i r  
w e f o m , m w h a e & m u a v ; & l w , f ... / p y g ; a w & l a y g w , ? e , f  
a l h a t ; c s r i w , ? o p & y D g ; & y a w e l a t ; N r w d v f q d v i v , ? p p l z p f  
& i f v ] a [ m ' D a & e h N r v k A h ' P ? p u h o e w f P f a & m u f v m r n r  
[ k w l o t / ' D & e h N r u a w m h t \* f v y g ; p y x r n t q d v p f x y f  
t o m ; w p f x y f [ i f w k u d q h a w m h ' l u k p p r u t y k w h b , e h f i k o m ;  
r q k ' l u k m l y d t p m v k a w m h r s i y } }

t d p l a r o n f r c e s r c o m t r i t & m n z i h t e c i N i d f o u f  
o h ; o n f / w p t P o m t l u k k w a e & m r S a i G t d h t m ; c y a p a p G  
M u n h /

]] B u d u d a r o & i f v t w r s i r [ k w l o t ? B u d u d a r b , m h S  
o a b m w r n r [ k w l o t ; } }

ai G t d f p d v a y h y g ; p n & , m l u r h /



]]r [ kwib; orD? BuBudarud; wlu fu ' DtMulu ay;clvm?  
taemubufurfrn; BuBudarO, fxm;wh v, fuCuaw&w, ?  
oDpm;csxm;wlv, awB tJlv, awCu ararwlyef, lyD vly&ly/  
ppfrNzpcif ararw BuBudarO;ae&r, ? pptzpf&if a&eNruae  
BuBudarw aly;whtcg ararwqDaly;vmr, ? aemuNyD ....}}

orD\ tbaeaom rsuDef;sm;ul; efpofrpn; plunh  
vluN/

]]aemuNyD ... tck ararwul; BuBudaryl; vlylyay;rn;  
orD&D}}

orDrsuf;Hrsm; awmuyob;on/

]]azazuam ...}}

aitrbonf yibufwpcsu&lufr; orDplav;rsu;ul; zbyf  
ay;vluonf/

]]azazu &rnfoif;rn;av? oluawmhararwlel; b, Mlufr  
ellrv? ' gayr, h ppfaly;&i;awmh ararwqD a&mu&i; fa&mufr  
rfrayg}}

ttrpHaronf ae&mrSxxCuob; \/

va&mi onf xaemifyi;ul; fzsm;ul; Nzwlv;sufr; ttrfa&Sanr  
uCuvyqD Nzmu;aeonf/ orDonf xluCuvy&mod; Nznf;  
nitpn; avOnuob;onf/ ychay;rs onftwlf; Nyellu;shaom

qlyi feufur sm; onf va&mi fwG f &E;vufum ta&mi fye fvsu&B  
onf

ord&ixrhn olazazES h oluboluDef,Def aecsi p w fawG  
av smlyg; ao; bt [ kai Gt r f x i b n f / tu, fi om t p f u k z e D o n f  
onf xu e n f e n f u a v ; o a b m x m ; B u D r n f q h G f o r D a v ;  
onf z a t x H r M u m c P o n ; a & m u f v n f y w t G h & a y v t h r n f /

ai G t r f o n f o r D t e m ; o h w h u y f o n ; r d \ / o r D u v s h r  
M u n b j w h w d v p n a l y m o n f /

] j a r a r b m & n & G t s u e l l ' M p p O f m u w , f q h w m t r f o y g  
w , ? t r f u a v ; a v ; r S r [ k w f a w m h v m } }

o m ; t r d E p a , m u p v h c P w w f q d w l i r f o u f o n ; h y D a e m u f  
o r D w l z n f , l z n f , v s h u n i o n f /

] e l l f i h & ; v l y f w m a r a r r l u t u b t , r [ k w f v m ; } }

a i G t r f o n f b m r S r a l y m b j N i r f a e \ /

] t p n f , t & h u b n ; a e w m a w G a r a r r l u t u b t ? a q G a E G y h w G  
r n O i f a q G a E G w m a r a r r l u t u b t ? [ k w f w , f r [ k w f v m ; a r a r } }

O e c p u m ; a l y m p & m r v h [ k x i b n f /

] ' g e l l o r D u h a r a r a l y m & O D r , ? o r D , l , h v m l y D z w f a e w h  
w c s h p m t k y a w G [ m O y a ' e l l o y r v G w b t v h x i w , ? t j g a w G  
r D & h y p & i f a u m i f r v m ; v h } }

]]arar ....}}

or\ wt\wb rsuf\hrsm;u\ai\G\ra&ni\fb\wn\fn\h  
&i\q\l\un\fr\

]]arar [ m a&e\h\roy\w\w\ef,u axmi\fx\ul &&&i&i\Di\c\w\h  
a' :ai\G\ra\w\mh [ kvfygw, faem? arar\ul ' b\w\h\w\ul ol\w\blom  
v\ly\p\fv\l\uf\w\mv? a\ly\my\garar&D? a\ly\mp\rf\y\g}}

arar\ yc\h\ES\p\z\uf\ul tm;r\vd\ tm;r& q\ly\ul\fv\ly, rf\v\ul\uf  
aom\ t\p\lar\ t\o\hrsm; a\l\cm\uf\ao\G\aeon\ ai\G\ra\on\for\du\k  
rsuf\ef\ix\m;wi\fw\i\fi\zi\h\al\ym\cs\vl\ubon\

]]b, for\S\bmr\S rv\ly\bl\or\? v\ly\p\fv\l\uf\w\blu or\by\  
t\j\gyl arar\al\ymr, ? aem\uf\xy\i arar\ul t\j\w\l cel\w\mr\st\aw\G  
vm\ra\ly\me\llaw\m}}

tar\ avo\l\hrm\ES\h\rm\al\Umaom rsuf\hrsm;u\h\w\mh t\of  
p\lar &i\fq\l &p\h v\h\l\G\uf\h;ch\avon\

c\i\ri\faru\aw\mh yn\mw\fo\ly\y\D w\rav;tm; lyó em\ul a\ly  
vn\h\at\mi\fc\uf\us\vu\fus &S\fy\az\smi\f\zz\l Bu\l\p\m;&on\

]]or\&, f... e\l\fi\h&q\l\wm t\ir\w\ef &ly\ax\G\vs\w, ? e\l\fi\h  
a&;orm;aw\h\vm\uf Aav\mi\f\Av\el\fv\m &D\p\rv\m;? a\l\cm\uf\al\caw\G  
u ac\rel\la\of\ell wu, ft\vy\fv\ly? wu, f&&Di\Di\c\sw\u? ao  
aw\mh or\dw\h\ua\o? t\j\De\l\fi\h&orm;aw\G or\dw\h\l\l ao\G\ay:  
r\h\ei\fy\l\y\D tm\p\mu\ul, Mu\w\m/ Bu\l\ar\w\h\hr\sa\w\mh tm;u\h\vl\ul&w\m

alr\$uipm;vU&wm/ ul... tckwWcm; rMunelU wWArmtpnf,t  
&hyjMunU uCuefyD ociXef,tly? ociApef\*PfwH ocifuU f  
awmrlif,\*PfwH... bmawW? t\*lvjfuU awmVszU tiftm;pk  
aewltcserfn bmVU&wmv/ aemufyD \*pbatztzBUU uG  
ofn;wm NyelunDDrvm;? 91 Xmtlyc\$ya&;uMunDDrvm;?orD  
&, f... pWfulep&mawWyg}}

]]' g eH fi H&;vlyfvm r [ kvlygbt, BUdar? tJ Dt xd tdf rvlyf  
ygbt? Nynbolvxk tNrius, fatmi f pnf,&Hvhaqmzlyj tdf pWf  
u,ygw, }}

]]orD touf b, E\$E\$iv}}

t r p l a r u y & p n N y H \ /

]]15 E\$fxrhnyg}}

]]oyfi , ho;wht &G fy? BUdarwHefi [ m r\$rcspvli , fav;  
awW &&iwhvli , fuav;awW uH fustpewh vli , fav;awW t  
Nri f e r f e l l awmVser , h vli , fuav;awW vHew, / ' gayr , h  
Nyó emvpc&U t&itNpeltvm;&muHwmi f r e r f e l u e l u e f r c s D f  
uyel fwh&t&krluruf uav;awW uHwHrvlt, orD}}

xpum;onf t r p l a r \ E\$ivhaom;uH wnhwnpHufon;  
aom Nrn;wppif Nzponf/ wr \ rsubnaMum wifrmofn;onf  
uMunfyD cirifowU&onf/ uav;r awmawmf atmi bouf  
ouNzpon;NyD xltcserfn cirifu t r p l a r \ ychUktomayD

zuMUN/ t... , ck E... &... sm; p... i h  
rm; vmaomaMumih , cktcg olratxuyif t&yaumaelyD cif  
rifulr&ef wplvuravmuyj v... wmkon/

]ordtouf 18 E... htcg ord e... fi ...; Nyó emawC...  
p... Di pm; ao; w, f... if BuDar rwm; awm... aem? touf 18 E...  
NynNyD&if vvm; alrmuyD u... h[ mu... fa0ze... NyD q... zwcsuf  
c... NyD... [ kvvm;? tJ Dtcgu&if ord q... zwfayg}}

]wu, faemf BuDar}}

]wu, fayghuG }

t... \ t... uav; wpcsfuf vuf... NyDaemuf csufsi f  
yifwn... h... Nyefon/

] 'gayr, h t... c... u&if Nre... mlynBuD tzwfq, M... r&  
atmifysup... r, f... if b, ES M... v... BuDar}}

cifrif [ uf[ ufyuyuf &, farmr\ / uav; onf wu, f  
twnfayguf alymae \ /

]a... mf ... uav; &, ? tckxuyNyD ysup... p&m bmrsm; useD...  
r... v? ppab; ' P... Mumi h ysup... wmr... q... i lawmh ordv... 15 E...  
t&G fuav; av; raNym... ordw... tm; u... aewhoci fatmi fgef  
w... ocif A[ ef, w... v... rww... fygbl/ aemuyD NynNyDom; vl  
i, lawG trsm; BuDyguG ? tJ ... vmuf txifrao; prfyge}}

t r p l a r o n f a e l w t p i B u D r s m ; q D S p u f v e f a c g i f B u D r s m ; w  
 O D D w ' D D v s h o u l e m ; p G N y D a e m u f t r a e m u a z ; u C u v y r S [ H  
 t a 0 ; o l v s f a r o m u n i o n f / a e a l r w p t k v h o n f o u D i m y f  
 & n ; v s u f q i n h e \ / a e a m i a t m u r n o w i a v n i f u e B u D r s m ;  
 w v u f u a w m u f a e o n f / p a e m u r t r w p e t c n a w m r n f /

]] a [ m ' D v u E p z u f o m & y g a p ? a e a l r r n a r a r w o m ; t r d  
 b , f a w m r S x r i f r i w e l f o t ? o d v m ; } }

t b n a v m u f a w m i f a r a r , N u n f t m ; u h o n h a e a l r a ' o  
 u l p e t c n a v m u a t m i f w p z u r n b , f a v m u f a t ; c r f o m , m  
 r n r v /

]] t c k t r f w a l y m i f & r n b m n w v [ i } }

]] n r [ k w i o t o r p ? & n ... & n B u d y } }

]] [ i } }

t r p l a r \ r s u e n t e n f i , f & u & b n ; \ /

]] t r f a u s m i f w u f v r & b t a y g } }

]] u r e f y n m a & ; u l r v t s i f o t q

x h a e m u f c i r i f & , f r \ /

]] p p B u D y D w h t c g o r D a e c s i f w h n r n a u s m i f w u f r , ? r i f  
 b t r n w u c s i & i v j & r , ? a e a c s m i f r n w u c s i & i v j & r , ?

wuolwutsi&ivJwu&r, ? tclavmavmq, fawmhppful  
a&hi Mu&rMayg

]] [ kwfygNyBudar? orD efi h&eJ a0;&hbubuf &n&G f  
csufyqWvm orDoygNy

cirifonf acgifrmv&om uav;rtm; pWysufvufysuf  
Munr&vonf/

]]orD ... arar [ m orDul b, favmufcspfv) o&Jv m;  
[ i? ywDef,usi &J w&w&c&uxh& epfrkybNyD orDular&zn;ch  
&w, ? orD&Jazazu orDararul r, &v& zatemrn&awmi f  
rc&v& zatray:w&uav;qNyD Oh ;fu&Jv mWum;u orDul  
ar&c&wmyg? w&cm;refraw&q&if ' Du& Deful zsub&NyD Ny&ayg& ai G  
t&rfuawmh orDul ol t&Sufell NyD ac&c&wmyg orD? orD  
a [ m' &v&lavmuxu&la&mu&v&mz& orDarar [ m olzci ful q&h&h  
c&w, ? orD o&Jv m;/ ai G t&rt az [ m a [ m [ lu r&v&mi f&xm;  
wh w&G f&Bu&D&xh& w&t&G f&w&t&if u& fu& fu& ful ow&ao&c&w, ?  
orD&v& &J u& De&v&mv&m &Suf&v&w&]

t&rp&aronf olwptgr&S r&Mum;zaom pum;rs&m; u& ai ;arm  
aw&O&p&n em;axmi &if t&N&baeonf/

]]oltaz&J touf...? ol&J t&Sufawell paw;NyD acgifrm  
rmeJ tm;wif&if orDuav;u&lar&ay;c&w m [ m ely&gw&fv&kv&ul f  
csufell orDtouf&x&uz& r [ kw&ot .../v&D&yz&m;rs&n orDtouf

touao&zhl r [ kwlot orD/ ol orDul b, men;eLurS  
tqH&Hrcel flot}})

cirit\ rsu\Hrsm; a00g;ofn;onfrn Nynfv\maom  
a'gorsu&nfalumi Hzpfn/ xHrsu&nfrsm;alumi h tarpar  
enfentfrs xclufwevlyf [ ef rly/ xlyif oluyif cirit\ych  
ulzuli uav;acmkovl aemufausmul tomt, m ykwv\uf  
ao;\

]b, ftarurs b, fom;orDulS olwpyg;owfv\ ao&zhl  
ar&vmvwr [ kwlygbt BuDar&m? taraw&larwAnul t rfoyg  
w, ? ararht cpluhvmhylyDawmif oygw, / 'gayr, h' Dupö  
bmrS wweh wupör [ kwvm; [ i? tarawom wv;Nrpel r, f  
q&if Nrefmel fi Hrn ociA [ ef,w\ ocif tmi fgef,w\ Hzpfvmrn  
r [ kwlot/ t] vly tEd rsnv] \*EDv\ ae&t,w\ Hzpfvmrn r [ kwf  
bt ...}}

cirit, onf & pDhaom rsu&nfrsm; ulrsufawmi cwfir Nye  
xet, M\N/ rifacgibnf olord oyleHzpaellyDawmod\Gif  
b, m&iq\rv\ b, m\azmifzrv\ cirit, ocsi vsonf

]ul ul BuDar ... ri lygeH BuDar&, ? t r t] & snuav;rn  
aysmfrnyg? pyg;awG xclw, lq\ t r pyg; yifawul wptcgrS  
rNriztao;bt? vS nyhem}}



avohcsufsi ;falyimif,vlum &Tfysofm;aom uav;uuav;  
ulcirit,rsufapmif,xMunfMUN/ wwfvnf, wwfeflygayh  
ra&Ttrf

]]{&mOwDhpBuDuNzwnfyDofm;&rfaayglaemf .... MuDar}}

]]at; ....}}

]]bm&fmwM][ i ]}

]]ulef,apmif, .... w]]

]]emrnfu csp&maV;}}

olaomf trpHar wu, pWDiPm;onfu ulef,apmif,&fm  
wArmtpnf,t&MqWl emrnfu MUm;ztol b, Epa, muf  
&fygrv]... [ homtcsuyifNzpfon/

'gulewMhararES hBuDarulzG falyimvD rNzpfyg/

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

tyif (2)

t d p f k ; a r

(1)

taemuburfn &cl &drawmi fvef? ta&dburfn ycl&dr  
 awmi fvef, tpG Epcul Nrp\ wptzuvpctsurfn rlystqif  
 Nzi h Nri fawcae&onf/ tv, frawmh {&mw Nrp onf us, Nye  
 pfn/ aly Nypfn cybububp qif vsuf &bnf/ Ogacgim Nzp  
 aoma Lumih {&mw Nrp Niyi fay: rfn avbu avS, i t&G pbnf  
 oabfn Nzi h q&mr vbl Nrp at mu yll ;bol pef qif vsu &bnf/  
 Oaxmi? ylxmif wygavbu Drsm;? pyav Ssm;? utwlv Ssm;?  
 yef, aumr bu Drsm; onf useat mu fwi t pDt &D vSae onf/  
 xlt xlv G fa&e Nwif wygavbu wppif onf tygt Oi Nzp onf/

a&e Nwif wygavbu \ aemu fuf Og; xlv Ssm; Nzp ol  
 [ onf twu fawmh p {&mw & cif onf b, fawmh S r&e Nf onf  
 yef, cum; wptcyfi fwnf/

Nri rrm;aom avbuDwGf xll faepumrl av&tmufu a&Nyif  
 onf oles h tve&ifeDvaomaMumi h a&pdOH wof bG fonf  
 olem;xwGf teDuywutwvubonhr, f vifbNll cslomvS  
 onf/ olem;rm; rnrGyg;eyvubovbqllGif av\ a&sem;u a&  
 Nyi fatmufvG fa&pdtm;ull toHcsxm;onha&&G\ a&wHwlluf  
 oluyif oMum;ae&onf/ obr [ kwf a&\ wlecgr? av\ wlecg  
 rhsvpfqi h olalnczOg;x? xllS olem;x bll a&muvmvm lzpfcsi f  
 lzprnf/ a&&Gufwubolulum; oMum;a, mirbnrfrn tr&f

obnf {&mOwllrpf a&Nyif ay: rfr ar&zfr;clb9nf/

xllMumityvm; rod {&mOwll ol cspbnf/ {&mOwll I  
 onh emrnbnf rnbnt&S ll&if vuxuluwn;u pwif  
 rshac:clbv/ orod obnf yxOES bnll f,ull [ kwf [ kwNim;  
 Ni m; pmoi&avmu&tmif ausmifaect;ol r [ kwacs/ oltaomf  
 {&mOwll bnhemrnfulay;clbttm; ol tveft Mopfr cDus;rd  
 \/ b, favmufsvllufwhemrnv/ Nrefmedif fN Nrpawmfawmf  
 rsm;rm;ull ol Mm;ztonf/ csif,wGf,Nrpf obr [ kwf 'KOWllrpf?  
 ppawmif,Nrpf? onvG Nrpf? rfr,Nrpf? rlef,Nrpf? aZmf\*srpf? yef,avmi Nrpf?  
 rPv&Nrpf ... tm;vllxfrfr {&mOwll onf emrn&a&m? tqifa&m  
 tv&qlzpfonf/ t&shvsm;qllvnt, lzpfonf/ teu&ll f,qll  
 vnt,lzpfonf/ toHtusqllvnt, lzpfonf/

wu, fawmh obnf {&m0wUu oufr&Nyifvpcct Nzpf  
rNri fblou&vpa, muv &abm&buivpa, muv cspci f  
&ifeDclicifNzpfon/

]]' Nrf[ m tarwU om;wU&U toubcifausZt&S BuD}}

tar&D0wefu oluU rMum rMum aNymNzfon/ taronf  
tv&ebem;p&maumi fyon/ taz wuruU fb0wefu tarh  
bOrfn bmrSylyi fMumi Mup&m r&f wpcgwpcg tazavBuDay:  
wGf atmulyntmu&ntxvU bfn;&pOfu aysp&myi fumi f  
ao;onf/ wuruU fqbfnfn avBuDwppifvhwGf a&aMumi f  
taetxm;? &moDwk taetxm; turfusiqh yk&vNzpf? vl  
tm;vU av;pm;&ol Nzpfon/ av&BuDuvvGf av&ay:rn  
tmPmt&qh yk&vvnf Nzpfon/ pubU tqir&atmif  
tazonf epaygifrsm;pfn cestm;ESh tawGtMUKU &ifeDc  
onf/ rlv yxrwefuawmh tazonf vli, fbOrfn olvNif  
aemuUvU Dg;u pc&ayvtrn/ aemuUvU Dg; tqi&om  
av&om;onf avBuDwppifvhwGf tnbq? te&fc&qh?  
tawGtMUKvnf t&qh Nzpfonf r[ kwvm;/ tvlyfoiavS  
xom; [ k aNymvU aNymel fayvtrn/ av&om; tqi qifuU  
taz Nzwausmck& ESpaygif b, favmuMumovlorod acgif  
Og;bOrSwuruU fb0oU a&mu&atmife&paygifb, favmuNzwf  
oef&ovlorod taronf onftaMumi fawGoluU NyeaNym&  
avmu&atmifA [ bkWESh toOmPfr&E&Snyg/

ol owwonht&G fwof taz isuzsm;a&m\*glzih uG m&ef  
 on;on/ tazul orswrbrorfn uspvspawmi hwi faom tazh  
 vuzsef awmi hawmi bu du ol cp&if aqmc&onlumv? tazh  
 aemu fuf wynfwpa, muES h olw n dt pfu [ hcyvst;vst;  
 & &c h & h rawmi pg f opyi ftlyqb a&Munb&aumu&ef on;  
 aomumvwomzpon/ a&Munb [ k av som;awac:aom  
 to dwprst onf nymo hwy h wvmu fwo & i rsh pnykum waygi f?  
 webt;qlv G f anlyib a uwwon/ x h a&Munb onf  
 aemu fushoma&u 10 repavmuft w G f, Munb on;apaom owa  
 xt;&bn/ av&ay:w G f aomub h&u p0ht hbu Drsm;Nzih xnh  
 xm; \ / {&m0w h rpv, faumi rSa&u h aemu fuf av som; rsm; u  
 a&y hzi h q wicyum? Nz h xm;? Nyv h tem; & wely h wefusi flouf  
 a&mu f G f a&Munb opa qmi f&ef on; aumu fyd wpv h E p f v h  
 u h p0ht h xj xnh mu? onf ES h av&ay: & v lue onf a&Munf  
 u h omu&ncif Nzpon/ tpfubn f a&Munb aumu f G f  
 awmx Di fyd awbor o i suES h bow Dgav; rsm; u h ypcwfwvfaom  
 aMumi h wpcgu tpfu u h taz& u ES uzi;wm ol rswrdecbn/

]]tj D suaw& ykwboi h h w G u pm; v h & ovm; [ i? pm; v h r &  
 w h bow Dgu u h faysncsi f v h tou bow fvm t v&ef, kv r m w, ?  
 aemu f u h u h r i f, O Drvm; ... u h r i f, O Drvm; ...}}

ol t& h uc& on h up ES h yw bow fi tpfubn f ol u h raus  
 eyay/

]]rif ... awmfawmf twllftawmxlvhuav; ygvvm;? bmuφö  
rifu oñ; aNym&wv}}}}}}}}

tpfulu olulrsu&n&rsu&n&xm; ES h vufobNzi h &G fum  
Murfarmif \ / tbnwef, uawmh obnf tv&faMumu&awwf  
aom? rsu&n&vG faom oli , fuav; wpa, muf Nzp&obnf/  
tazu tpfulu&uawmhvnt; i tpfulu olul Murfarmif  
awmhvnt; i olrsu&n&rsm; tv&fvG fubonf

]]tazu bmv&umaewmvJar; vll igu ....}}

olrsu&n&faMumityl xiN / tpful olulrx&u&wloj c&rf  
omay; vlu&vonf / olaomf xtt pfulbnyif tazq&laomt cg  
tare&folulwllgtvlylzi h xri&au&cbnf / tazq&hawmh ol  
toulu ig; ep? tpfultoulu &pe&f ... / av&vluz& b, f&v  
r&Nzpe& faom t&G faw& aruvnt; bmr& vlyul&rpm; wwf/  
balylwef&ylufur&n tazxm; &p&cbnh&t&huav; r&n tartvlyf  
rvlyf&wlo&Nzi ha&u; wifum a&u; qyz& a&mi&f, vlu&onf / xtt  
cg olw&rbm; p&obnf {&mOw&rp&ES h e&f&ma&v&sq&yl& oufi , fw  
av; x&li aNymifa&&onf / tpfulu ylu&f&el&zi h ig; zrfonh  
tvlyf&n ur&f&usonf / ig; &f&n&hae&mu&ll Zmw&pw&vl&zi h obnf  
ig; v&f&ig; v&av; aw& &ifa&bmpmi&g; aw&Gg ygvmwv&onf / xtt  
c&er&n oluawmh tpful&b&nh&ae&mu&ll v&f&ar&on&un&if {&mO  
w&rp&ly&fus, Mu&ul&c&p&ae&awmh&onf

]]a [ m' uav; u ... tub&vl&el&rstust&ay; w, }]]

tpfuitaMumif,ultaru &, fvsufalymztonf/

oalywef, alrmufacsmif \ xyrfn a&elrRS phtusvmaom  
a&elrsm;ulowumvltvkt, ufom;cywefu tpfubnf&ef  
Nzpfum ' P&m' PcsuáwGA&yZi h t rlyef&mu fvmztonf/

]]awmlyD... ig;zrf,wmyJaumifw, }}

tpfuytuferfn rvmomh ig;awul tarESiou a&el  
acsmifapsrfn om;a&mit& \ / taru olultveftvluáom  
aMumihol tenfi, iqhcaMumif, Oeclygonf/

]]om; ... rvluell aecl aeyw, / v&efaomi á& ... n&av;  
ulac:xm;vluáemf}}

]] [ mAsm? ' áumifáv;ul uskyrsupell rawob? tart[ m  
tar ac:om;? uskyxri fcsufw&e&m uelveluelvel vly&if  
wDxnlypfvlur, }}

wu, áawmh tpfubnf oltm; b, fwe furs wDclztonf  
r [ kwonful, ckolyefow&xm;rygonf/ olr áawmh tpfu  
rsufesixm;qhquáumufaecbnrfn &p&mr&f

]]uyfzm;av; ... om&mpáav;}}

tpfulu olultbnfvlac:ww\ / oláomf xlyfzm;u  
av;ulyif tpfulu yifb&m;yáawmcerfn Efn;v&nf&lyuav;aw&  
Nrif&lyuav;awG 0, áy;clonf/ olwándt pful Eáá, mu f yif



bl&m; uhl Np fuf; yg; vrf; twll f; alcvsi fo m; Mu on lz p& m olu  
anmi f on f [ li h v G i t p f u l u x r f y h c & \ /

]] i g h v a c & w h r i f t j g a l u m i h t h r f a e c h y g q l v m e m ; r s  
a x m i b l u & a w m h y u m . . . a e m u e p f u & i f r i f [ m r i f a e c h t v u m ;  
b m r s t o h u s w h u a v ; r [ k w l b t ? v l a y s m h }

t a r u a w m h o n e l u s i f u s i f q l y i f u a v ; r s m ; u h e u f v m  
a t m i f [ k t l e f q u h r n y w v o r f a y ; & i f o l r s u e b e s h o l t o m ; t  
a & u h c s p f i p m u h l w G f c s u s ; c l o n f /

]] a y s m h r f a y g h i g h o m ; u e l e u a v ; u h }

o l t o m ; t a & o n f t p f u h v h r [ k w l b j h z l o i f a e \ / a e m u f  
N y d t a & N y m ; y g ; v s m ; o l z i h a e y x d v G i f e h a e w w f o n f /

]] o m ; ... N r p x u h q i f q i f r a e e l ? t o m ; t a & a w G r a h c m u f  
u e l v h r , ? t h w r f t u s e r w e l l r a e e l ? t u s d w i x m ; a w m h a e  
' P f a v ' P f o u f o m v m a y g h }

]] t a r u t v h r r a e ? e \* h u r s v u f a l u m r w i f w h a u m i f y N y d  
o m & m p h z p a w m h r , / ' g l z i h ' D t a u m i f u b m v l y f u h f p m ; w w v  
v m r f w l e f }

]] [ h v e f a o m i f ... ' D c e p e p f t & G f u a v ; u h v u f a l u m r  
w i f b t r a l y m y g e l ? t o u b u d v m a w m h v l y r f a y g h o l u h y n m  
o i f a y ; & r , ? y n m w w b u d h z p a t m i f v l y f a y ; & r , / r i f e l l t a r e l l  
t v l y v l y & i f n a v ; t v l y v l y p & m r v l y g b t u G }

tpfulu rsuapmi fBudwctES h oltm; a'gowBuDunh  
vGif tful olul tar&itGfxh qac:xBuwvrvvm; [ k  
aMumuchrbn/

]] [ kvfygAsm ... tJ Ba&Rifom;av;uU uskyfu uRvEh;v&lef,  
NyD wpfoufvH vlyaur&awmhrsnaygH

olaomf olvni; a&Rifom;av; rNzpfvU&/ tfulvni;  
a&Rifom;av;uU wpfoufvH vlyaurzH 0#f lu@BudvUfyg/  
tfulbnf uU ful a&wpfyH fpr? uU ftxuyH f, aeyl' Pfzi h  
tom;ta& uRvusrwwf &B&mrS wpinawmh tysi f;zm;NyD  
iefzrfum aoqHoh;clbn/ tfulhoawmh tfultavmi f;uU  
aMumi fMumi Bud ai ;armum wlefyxwvvelaebn/ tfuluU  
oem;rbnfwxuf tfulH&vGif ol b, fvquvuf touf  
&S &rvJ[ kaMumu&wlefywpvfu yHsm;ygobn/

]]om;Bud vefaomif ... nav;uU pwtvsvucs xm;chydvm;  
...}}

taru rsuEhokwyOgav;Nzih rsu&nfvUvuf &Hufi hawmh  
rS olrsu&nawG vHqif;usoh;on/ xHrsu&nfrsm;uawmh  
olb0ol tm;i, bnhrsu&nfrsm; r[ kvcb/ tfuluU oem;  
onfrsu&nfrsm; Nzpfbn/ xp0uawmh aoqHoh;wmuU oem;  
clcif; NzpfvHrnf xifbn/

tpfulu anmi fwe, u obomi cWpctfn avsu vef, wif  
zN Nyifqi&if arGzn; chon/ vef, aomi rfn arGchomaMumi h xN  
umvu emrnay; xNpht & armi vef, aomif ... [ k emrnay; ch  
on/ xN armi vef, aomi bonf arGuwnfu olwpeN cef, m;  
uav; Nzi h tvlyfvc&\ / tazaoawmh tarE9 foN Orfa&; t  
wuf tvlyfvc&\ / ruf, snau mi, vn; f r&ch olb0onf  
'luqif&lcif, sm;? &ef, uebut, pm; &lcif, sm; om &ch on/ tpfu  
ul obar; vN&vof , cktcg ar; csi bonf [ wve, u ar; zNrod  
wwchom ar; cef, uav; yg/

]] tpfu olbOrfn aysmp&mqWvma&m &ch yg&Wv m;}}

, clatmu&sr snawmh tpfu Na&ri f, om; uav; onf atmu f  
Nynf atmu&ch ul olav; acgu f vuzi, onh avxN om; wpf  
a, mu f Nzpct, yglyN tpfu aoqN ydp tcef, uawmh NrpN [ bu f  
urf? onbuurf, utaom ut, wvav, qy, wGf vac: ay; onh  
tvlyfulvlycbn/

]] [ , f... uav; av; u csp&muav; ;}}

ulebonf trsm; plu oN oem; urm; &ly&nful cspci pfn  
refzNyzN &u&ua&ma&m ay; on; wwN/ tpfu touxi &sr;  
&ch vGf tbnft Nzpr, suN &su v, snf [ k vaocsi v, rfn/ &lyN  
pm; wlt vlyfj [ k u&layv, rfn/ olr, su tpfu vN ig; zrf, vnf,  
ruNf/ apsawmi fawG xrf, yzN vnf, cef, m; rBuDcbuN/ ol  
aomf cef, m; qNbnrfn vlyf, li &aom t&mygwum; [ k , chS ol



၂ ဝှ်ဂှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်ဝှ် တအိဝှ် , နှ်ဝှ် [ က အှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ်/ ဝှ်ဝှ်ဝှ်ဝှ် , ဝှ် , ဝှ်ဝှ် : ဝှ်ဝှ် 13 ဝှ် & ဝှ်  
ဝှ် , ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ် : ဝှ်ဝှ် , ဝှ်ဝှ် [ ဝှ်  
ဝှ်/ ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်

ဝှ်ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ? ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် , ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် / ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် , ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် , ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် / ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်

]] ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ' ဝှ်ဝှ် ? ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် : ဝှ်ဝှ် ? အဝှ် ... ဝှ်ဝှ် ;

ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် [ ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ်  
[ ဝှ်ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ? ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ; ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်  
ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ် ဝှ်ဝှ်

a& oUr [ kvf &Urm;onf a&elwG f,xhfuU ygvmovm;?  
vshf,xef,xh&mufrS ygvmovm; oloedilay/ olaomf pol  
Nzpfwwfonf[ lawmh orsvom;zU vlonf/

a& oUr [ kvf &EY ygvmvG f xh&elyU oEae&mrS yefaxmi f  
, MU&\ / xhaemuf yhuhaZmufxhxm;Ny&onf/ a&elbnf a&  
ES h&wU\ txurfn tr&eozihazmufxhcsvUhaomt cg EB  
rsm;? &Urm;onfom Nrpa&xbU ygoon;NyD wNznf,Nznf,ppfon;  
vG f EawG uefon;um a&elstnf,oubufuse\ / xh&elyU ha&  
elububulzih Nynfon;atmif vshform;u Nznay;&onf/ avS  
Orfxu tuelawGxbU a&elrsm; Nynfon;NyD qvG fvnf, a&el  
rsuefnyif xxn\ atmufn a&awGgaewwao;aomallumi h  
pawcs&atmif avOrfatmuafncrS yhuV Nzi h a&yhuZG fovyif  
wluifzih plyxkvyp&onf/ ptvlyrsm;onf olvy&onh  
tvlylzpfonf/

a&elawG avay:rnocstyd aemuf yhcububoursm;Nzi h Nrpf  
qyrnyefon;aom vshfwefbuDrsm;? urfem;Nrpfqy/qdU a&elyU  
awNzi h qifvmaom vshfwefbuDrsm;? avstqif,twuf c&D  
onrsm;? ulexrform;rsm;? apsonrsm;eS h avSorm;rsm;? p&l  
cifonf taz wuruU lb0? ol uav;b0t&G fuwnfu  
b, lawmirSr&hel fontrifuG fNzpfonf/ avay:wG f avSxhom;  
tpNzi h ewwiyaZmyonydaemuf avSxufvmaom tcgrbawmh  
{&m0wNrplyiN &cifulolwpDBuD Muntri&onf/

tedtyg; Nzwbef, oñ; aom avBudaVS, fsm; uñ rññ  
totdurfv, yif vulyElwqu&wm aysmp&maumi fon/  
atmi vqyurf? o&uqyurf, wñ f wptcgwp&Ha&eksa&mi f  
onñ Nrpurfyg; ay:u tystuav; awG oluñ uñ unñuñ  
Munñvñ f ol & suñvñf, & suñ? aysmñvñf, aysmñ/

]] [ aumi ñv; ... ei ñmrñf b, folwef, vñ urfyg; ay:u  
vñ far; aew, ð

avXñom; BudaVpa, muñu ñAlef, cel olausmuñ ykvñyð  
twnñayguñ paemuñwef, u ol wu, ñiñsvfoñ; \ / yg; ñyif  
wpzurfñ aysmñEñññ Olusaenññ qñyif fsm; uñ qwñcearmñ cgyf  
& if, urfay: oñ cyñ&ef, & ef, wptcsuñunñum ] [ oñygy } [ k añzqñ  
vñuñ / xññtcg tystñrrsm; onñ f Og; celatmñ, ñavonñ/

]] tr, f... olñvñrar; bella [ ð

obñf & suñrf, & rf, um avXñom; Buda\ vufarmi; fuñ  
vufobñziñ olñav; csuññum wufpiñatmufobñ uysmuod  
añy; Oifobñ; cñ&avonñ/

obñf xñññzpfuñ ñyefawñunñvñ f , ckvññ f rsuñEñyñEñ  
vmum ñyññrdqññzpfñ/

tceññf wñzn; ñznñf uñefqññoñ; & m ñreatmifolñ&muñf  
cñefwñ f rñcsyñaeñyð ñzpfonñ/ apmapmu rsuñefuñ Mufñwrf, pñ  
wnñwnññzfwññaeñom avonñ , cktcg ñññbubññ; avonñ

NklywDef,usi boni opyi ft kyism; xkyfum poff,phoma' o Nzpf on/

obni pavay:wof xri,csuft vly? a&o, ft vlywbu xOg;xlonh tvlyxuyf vly&on/ avbuDu Og;x&m wof a&eufxb Og;plufi NyeEkw&onNzp&m xOg;vbuDu ol rel hve Nzpaeaomumi h oltazmfawuom t"u vlyf \/ a&xb Og;vhes fitwl ol Nykwursnht E&m, fud owbu Nri f[ ef&bn/

]]a&&uf&kyr, fa [ h...}}

wuru boni pae&mrn em;rnf[ k qNzwvlu fci f, Nzpf on/ a&&uf&kyr vGif urfem;ol yu boni;NyD anNyifn Og;v xplufum butuG fpyfi avst&ef ow&rnNzpfon/

a&&uf&kyr onht vlyuwmh ol urf,usi NyD a&&uf&kyr onh tcg atmubutu t&favon \/ txubu,Epacsmif,wif,NyD atmubutepacsmif, avonlu fonht cg a&&uf onf a&xhsx&h Nym;BuDoubof Nzpfon; \/ xht cg xk&Nym;BuDu kavay:ol qwi&avon/

]]bm [ ifv]ordav;? apmapmuawmhy] [ ife] ar]o [ ]}

acgi Og;BuD ODBuDVonf oltm; ref,uav;eshwvluqNyD ord ... ordesh&satmifac:ww\ /

]] [ kwfv, f ODBuD? y] [ if]}}



]]wNrebellu Muubom; [ ifav; vefoum}}

ol qNiyafaysm;ur;uK cyMurfMurf qkqy&ifu ODBuDV S  
nnfon/ obnf qNiyifsm; emusifvdomvntf emaMumif  
raNymOha;cs/ ODBuDVsonf a[ ... emovm; [ kwNyd qvdrfrspk  
aomaMumi hNzpfon/

]]rifu igwNtazrsm; vuixufuKtm; usvK aooni fxKxm;  
rvKxiw, / [ hwe;uawmh a, muhm;aw&U ceftm;eU usub  
a& [ m aooni fxKrn &bwuK igawmh pdr&Nfaygi fuK? b, h  
ES f' qNiyifj oae&awmhrfrvm;}}

]]uKf urfuyzK vlyawmh [ N}

obnf tzm;cReDg;eS hBuK uGfuK Msuf avay:rclefqif  
vlu&onf/ avluDonf t&Nzi h on;aeonNzp&m oLOg;cRe  
Nzi h anrBuDuK axmuMunyd aemuf avES h BuKptMum;rn vl  
a&muiraeatmif tNrehemuqkwvluK\ / pOg; anrBuDrn chl f  
rmpfn plufaezhaawmh ol tou&S bezvlyif ta&BuDonf red  
vm tlefqmuK ywqon; onh olvuzOg;rn aofcsi fcsi f eCh  
zNyd [ kwvrm;/

(2)

pOft Hazmi fsm; ES h Og; azmi fsm; tMum; rS ut; wlvSuav;  
 onf uleft Nyn ES h pwix Cufcawmhrn/ aE&modrpaMumi f  
 onfr &modrpaMumi f, vhrus, Nye facs/ At; uref? z&uref? usrf  
 ut; uref, aomi c hsm; onf Nri farmufum tpt &D wpswef; BuDay:  
 vmonf/ x h o mi c hsm; ES ha&ehcsmi f, tMum; a&vuMum; uav;  
 wG f Nzpa tmi f o h; vmaeMuaom ta&D bouf urf; pyfo h; ut; wlv  
 avSuav; rsm; ut; vsf; Nri ae&onf/ {&modwbonf Ni rfbou p h p h  
 onfq&uav; p h awm h onf/

[ ofmwlv avSuawmh ... oNul f, & h ES h a&ehcsmi f, ut; Nrp f [ h  
 bouf on bouf utaomav Nzpfi Nrpfrus, BuD x h h o h; aom  
 av Nzpa vonf/

Nrpfruf, o h o mi c h y: r h x h Og; Nzih w e f, uefi avSu x Cuf  
 v h onf/ urfyg; wpa v onuf x h Og; av; i g; Nye f x h NyDaom t cg  
 avsonf wa&Da&D pwix Cufcavonf/ obni tawDtMUM  
 enfao; onzpfri avD h r h cw w u f u h cw&onf/ u h u d t y l u  
 awmh w u r u h & r n h ol Nzpfi y h f u cw w u f u h u h & onf/

]]orD ... aeylv m;? xDuav; aqmi fav}}

trst orD bu D epa, muftauf wpa, mufu xDw pacsmif  
zG bay; &ef [ eiyi fawmh tystay guruv; onf acgif wpc suf  
, rfcgv lufyD ave & u N r b q y u h f x m; av \ / [ ofionf tyst  
ayguruv; ES h rsue fncsi f, q h f Nz p fonf / aumif rav; \ rsuf  
v hr Sa M u m u & r s m; u h [ ofi now x m; r \ / awm fawm f v s w h r s u f  
v h a w G ... /

]]b, favmuf Mumatmi f on; & r s v J [ if ... Bu Dar}}

]]em & D u f w p e m & y g y l o r D &, ? b m v v J ... a M u m u f v m;}}

]] [ i f t i f ... a M u m u f y g b t;}}

a M u m u f y g b t [ k a n y m v l u f a o m a u m i f r a v; \ r s u f v h r s i  
a M u m u & r s m; u h a w & a o m t c g [ o h w p c s u f n y h v l u r b o n f  
a u m i f r a v; o n f o l u h w n f w n p u m u n \ / o l v e l o n; u m  
r s u E s v t y p v l u & o n f / t b n f a v m u f p t & a o m r s u f v h r s t u h  
t p f u h x h r s o b a w c e z i o n f / a e m u x y f r a w & o n f r s i M u m v s y D  
, c k t M u h b o n f p r s u f v h r s t ' k w d t M u h f r i z i t; n c i f N z p o n f /

ol rsu E s v l u f a o m t c g t r s t o h a, muN aow h n? Oif  
N z L; z m? t h c G u y e f u e f O e p n p v \$ r s m; x h t M u n f a & m u f o n;  
o n f / o l w h t h f a n y m i f a & v m u n c i f N z p r n f /

]]' geU apmapmu pum; Nyw f o n; w, ? r r a r O D a v; u h b m  
N y e f a n y m v l u f v J [ i }

trstord cyntuar;awmh NZLZL&h&h trstordu  
wptsu&, N/

]]t... cifi;wptouf b, fawmhSa, muhm;r, lb... v  
alymvluvmaygh aigt&? tvum;yg ... azazu rr r [ kwf  
[ yme] &om;rnpv] ola&ewg fawg] olufw;csi fwhlawg  
om;rnpv] tumtuG fwhcsi fvm/ , lsi fgbt;uG f... t] M  
u wG fpm;om;om qw, / q, fweatmif ratmi lb? aemuf  
NyD vluvl] pm;awmDg;awmhwwf] Munfuf ir;vluvm vef  
a&}})

trstordha, muf oabmusp &, mluonf/

]]tptub&ifoabmwrvhvm; robt;}}

]]whr r [ kwf ygbt? tif ... 'gayr, h rru] E&Nrmv] lawmh  
[ kwf r [ kwlb? oluf;rvux] a&ewg fawg t uea&mu] om;  
atmifv] .../ rra, muhm;, &ift] a&ewg fawgwpDufurrel]  
rra, muhm;e] , rhrvm; aigt&? ...? rr ty] B] zpawmh wif  
wif t;u o] xef;om;r, f] q] r] chow] aomh u] fov]  
u] fxm;csi fxm;r ... }})

trstordrsm;onf csrfomoh a&ewg folaX;rsm; Nzpyk  
onf/ [ om a&ewg fawgouf a&mu] ztonf/ ahbu] xu tv  
um;&aom a&ehsm;u] ahuefxb] avmif;xn] ae] uw m aysp  
&mbu] zp] /

]]ai Gt &, f... rrav p d v y j c s r f, o m c s i f w, ? a v b o u n,  
v l r & y g b t? y p i n f, q l v m x l u r s p & w m y g [ , / a r a r q l M u n f y g  
v m; .. t a p m B u d a o o t h; & w m}}

avonfa0h a0h w l u c w f v m o n / a v s o n f w l z n f, l z n f  
l r p t y i f u s, f x b l a & m u f v m \ / t q e c & D l z p f o l z i h u l u d y l u  
a & p d a l u m i f, o m o n h a e & m o l a & D i y l u l f o t h; o n f /

]] [ o h ... c P a e & i f a v x e f a w m l r , f a [ h & C u z o f a w m}}

O d r h x l f a e & m r s o l z w t e l x & y f v l u b o n / & C u f w l p l u & e f  
a v s t v , f a u m i f w o f o p f o m; w e f, c h f c h & l u f x m; l y d o p f o m; w e f,  
r h & C u f w l f o f, & e f t a y g u f y g \ / a v e & l w o f v d f x m; a o m & C u f  
w l E s h & C u f v u l o l , m l u b o n / o l t & y f E p t y e f o m l y e p m & d  
o n h o g; y l w l B u d r h a v; v l v \ /

]] t p r ... a e m u l b u e n f e n f, w l x l f y g / u r e f a w m f & C u f w l f  
p l u f c s i f v l}}

o p f o m; w e f a y: x l f a e o n h a u m i f r a v; u l o l c y f w l w l  
a l y m v l u f a w m h a u m i f r a v; u o l u l w p f c s u f r s u f a r h i f w e l u n h  
u m u r e f, u w e f z, f a y; o n f / o b n f c e f t m; p l u f i w l B u d  
a t m u f a l c x d f z m; u l o p f o m; a y g u f x l p y f c s v l u b o n / a v s o n f  
t e n f i , f , d f, x l o t h; \ / o l a l c v s f, u s u s & y f x m; o l z i h b m r s  
£ a l E r y s u f a o m f v n f, x l f a e o n h a u m i f r a v; x l r s t a r t [ h o m  
t m a r # d w o l a v; x C u f v m \ /

]] [ h... oli , fav;awGei fwa v s u l f u r f u s i & U v m ; [ , }  
u l u y u & , f o n f

]] r a m u m u f y g e l t p r B u D & U u r e f a w m f o l u l f a & e h c s m i f  
u t w l v l u v m v m E s p a w G r e n f a w m y g b t ? t c k v & m o r a l y m e l  
O g q O g a c g i f v l f v h a w U m ; x a w m i f u r e f a w m a v s b m r s l z p &  
b t ? ' a v s u B u D y g w , }

& C u B u t u l p u b o D z i h q u i v m u f a o m t c g i g ; p y a p m i f t  
N y e l E s p c k q u i x m ; a o m { & m r a v & C u B u D o n f a v t & e l z i h N A k e t c  
e l y o f o n ; a w m o n f / & C u B u t r m ; u l o b o n f o p p o m ; w l f u a v ;  
r o n c s n f x m ; v l u f /

]] a t ; [ h ' u a v ; u v l a w m f a w m f o u f v m ? r i f t o u f b , E s f  
E s f & y v }

]] q , f o l e s y g }

]] t h ... o r D x u f a w m i f i , f a o ; w m y }

t o m ; n h t r o r D u o l u c i r i f [ e l z i h N y K M u n f a e  
o n f

]] e m r n f a v ; u b m w l [ o f m ... [ k v f v m ; }

]] [ k w f u }

]] t q e f y a e m f r r a r }

trst orbu\ rsuf haw[ m tar rsuf haw[ wvuf  
wm/ obnf tar ulow& onf/

]]tj Dumifur fawmh olw avab;u aomif h[ on  
awG trsm; BuDwA? tj gelyj ' Dumif emrnf [ on h[ p[ aewmy}}

ol taMumif uduyu &, &, farmarm alymlyawmh ol & Suf  
aeonf/

]]aMmf ... [ kwvm;? aeloi tek bi h rshw emrnf r [ kwfot  
aygn ' glzi hom; bmaelom; vluD}}

ol q[ ot onf/ ol bmaelom; vj taru alymlyro h; bt  
[ kxi onf/

]]roygbt BuD BuD}}

]]a [ ....}}

aumif rav;u cpel &, fawmh ol entent; p[ wvuf h; \/  
Orf; vnf; ent onf; onf/

]]ri f taru alymlyrxm; bt; vm;}}

]]taru aonyD tazvjaonyD olw bmrSraNy mo h; bt;}}

ol b0wG f wptgrS b, folurQ ol arfaelarfelul rar; zt  
aMumif , crS owkx m; r onf/ aemu f wptcg q[ wvuf fawmh aelcpep  
aelxu Mulu&mulanzzi oi cef; pm & onf; NyD

]]uRwf ... uRwf NzprS Nzp&av ..? ' gNzi h om; t ck b, foell  
aev}}

]]av&aw&ay: r&ny/ olu& f, q&yr&nyg}}

obnf aumirav; \ x& q&efaom tMunfu& ow&xm; rd  
onf/ oem; aom tMunir& [ kw? u&w&w&caom tMunfvnf  
r [ kw? tMbonh tMunfv m;? ' gr& [ kwf oabm usonfitMunh  
vm;/ aumirav; \ q&nyif t&sr&sm; onf av t v&si Nzi h w&zyf  
z&yf v&fygaeonf/ q&nyif r&sm; onf rsue&fn [ bu&bn&bu&f O&ys&f  
v&u&f / aumirav; u q&nyif r&sm; u& v&utzi h p&or&f v&u&f i&f  
N&rp&nyif q&bu& rsu&E&v&bn& onf/ y&O&cs&fay: w&f ' f&au&Gí M&u&M&u&N  
x& f&ael&ci&f, Nzp& & \*g&O&e&sh&at&mur&S&N&Z&L&O&i&faom al&cc&si&f, O&w&E&S& h&al&c  
z&r&h&r&sm; u&bm N&ri& \ /

av&sy&f&f&ol&on&; &ef al&cv&sr&nyif m&up&Or&nyif aumirav; \  
t v&ef&w&M&um; ow&ay; o&Hay: vm \ /

]]a&aw&G... a&aw&G av&X&u&a&aw&G i&f&ule&fy&}}

]]t&aw&mf ... [ kw&fy&g& tr&sm; Bu&Dy&g&vm;}}

tr&st&or&nt&ly&on&f w&pc&gr&S&av&p&D&zt [ ef&r&w&ly&g/ w&u, f&aw&mh  
av&D&r&f&x&r&fn a&O&dy&r&r&sm; v&sa&o; y&g/ ol&enf&enf&ny&h&í u&bu&Dy&kt&m;  
v&sr&M&un&bn&f/ u&bu&Dy&lu ac&gi&f&n&dv&ly \ /

]]cy&x&kw&fu&h ... av&t&f&a&umi&fa&ew&my? av&sr&w&ur&v&ly&g  
bt}}



obnf avDrfxl qifvluNyD aumifrav;\ atmufuf  
qDwGf 'twyfi xllvluN/ cyapmufapmuf oZvltayguifvpf  
vNzihavDrfxrSa&awGulicyf, NyD Nrpkyutxaeonf/

]]at;atmifeU &G fwybaemf orD}}

aumifrav;u t\*fvylomomlzi h wptcef, eptcef, Nyealym  
vluN/ oltaMumifalymvm Nzprnf/ olaomf Orfenfp&m  
aumifonfu obnf t\*fvypum;uU em;rvnfay/ obnf  
aumifrav;uU armNunvluN/ rarOrvi pnyif aumifrav;u  
NyNyonf/ olaysm&Tiofn;avonf/

]]' D, f ... igai &neU fwh t&G fus&if ei luU igarGpm;r, f od  
vm; aumi fav;}}

aumifrav;\ tMunfwGf &ifeDcptcif[ ef ygonf/ olvpf  
csuf&, vluN/

]]uRefawmfu xri fpm;BuDw, }}

aumifrav;u &kwv&ur&, lbl trst orDEpa, mufuf  
vshNunfyDrSolU[ mouUoabmaygufonf;\ /

]]albmf ... tpm;BuDwvmvm;? &ygw, f/ igcll forQuibm vlyf  
ay;}}

olvrMumrDawmi fav wluCwvmaomtcg uluDylu aNym  
p&mrvlbl &uftaetxm; Mun&HES h obnf/ obnf wll frn

csnfxm;aom ButuNzKwf, lvsuf & uulorf, Nye fon/ xltcg  
obnf a&qeavqefwG fav swufuMukí cw&olzihpum;  
raNymelí fawmáay/

aeavmi fí a&pm;xm;aom tuCuray: onh tu f & u & n f  
uM Owfxm;aomaMumi h ol&i floweS h aemu f a u s m u acRrsm; uM  
b, forQ rñi f / aeonf olrsubñay: wlu&lu x h ae \ / ol  
vufarmi f, ES h e z t uM kum acRwpfcsufokwVlu? av; ig; q, f  
csuf cwVlu? acR, Nye f okwVlu ES h avsonf obomi f w e f, e p f  
c k t M u m ; o M a & m u f m o n f / w h g a v s u a v ; r s m ; u M w p p i f p e p f  
p i f p l z w a u s m & \ / [ h t a 0 ; r ñ a w m h { & m O w D t x u f y h f t p  
c & D & b n f /

obnf arGzñ; uwnf, u t c k t c s e f t x d t n o M w p f a c g u f  
rSrqe&ao;ay/ a&e h c s m i f, E S h r t y i ? a & e h c s m i f, E S h a n m i f w l e f,  
a & e h c s m i f, E S h y n f p o n h a t m u f y n f a t m u & n t p e c & D u o m  
q i f z t o n f y c l u í ? a & p B u l r E a v ; ? A e f a r m f c & D u l w y g B u D r s m ;  
ay: u a v s h o m ; r s m ; a l y m l y í o c G & o n f / o n e p f r ñ a w m h  
t n m q e a v B u D w G f v l u f y g c G & r n f [ k a r o n f i o n f /

w p f c g w p f c g u s a w m h t p f u l u w r f w o n f /

t p f u b m t o u f x i & n ; & e v G i o l , c l a v m u f y i f y e f &  
r n f r x i f a e m u f y D n d t p f u l e p a , m u f u s p f u s p f v s p f p m ;  
a o m u f p l a q m i f v l u f G i f , c k t c s e f r ñ q l u t w l a v s u a v ; w p f  
p i f a w m h y l f a v m u f y D x i N / o l u l t N j t m ; r v l t m ; r & l z p c h o m

tpfubnf, ckh ol tm; oēēēplufi tvlyvyaēonfuNri f  
vōifb, fvmufauēymurnēnt/

obnf tpfuau smay: rS i h h vluēbaom vlay smvlnlu  
av; r [ kwfawmlygbt [ k tpfuulu wē fwnēsfon/ otaom f  
tpfubnf oluNri fē f Mm; e h pē r & w mlyg/

awē&it, awē&ifeš iyif ol rsu&nā0hvnvmon/ ol [ m  
orsu&nā0hvnvmmu h ow r xm; rē cwfwufu h uēf, tcwf  
vlurēn wufu h qlyu h f xm; aom vuz r hay: o h rsu&nāygu f  
wpaygu f u so ē; awm h r S N Aēf, cel & s u fō ē; um ych pē f, Zi h rsu E s  
u h y G w mlyp vlu N / av Drf, bufu tlyp & mod r v h vlvpf  
csumun h mlu fawmh olu h ai; armun h eaom trē rō rē bu bu h  
awō vlu & \ / q h G i fuy h u & Mm; r s v h Oē f, aom r s u ē s i E s h aē' P f  
av' P f c h k m; & [ e & h o m y g; h y i f r s m; ... / olu h u & P m h z i h m u n h  
aeus rsu Oē f, r s m; ... /

tar... /

obnf N Aē f, cel rsu f v i n c s y p f v l u r a v o n f /

olu h f, q d y u r f, a & m u f o n f t x d a v s v p p i f, v h w w f q d v f  
aē m u o n f / olu h f, q d y u r f, w G i E p f x y f o a b f h a v; q l u f u y a e  
cē h z p f i v p n f u m; v s o n f / o a b f h a v; w G i y g v m o r O u e f r s m;  
u h v m O, M u a o m u e f o n f t & G f t p m; t r ē rō rō n f o p y i & y f  
r s m; ü y p o n f, c s o l u c s w p a, m u E s h w p a, m u f v s f a c: a l y m o l

u alym pnfum; olu h u v \ / urfyg; p e f, onf a E & m o n z p f i  
{ & m o w n r p a & n y i f t x u r f n n r i r m ; p n w n & b n f / x a e m i f y i f  
w e f, o n f o l u h f \ x i & n ; a o m v u P m w p t c l z p f o n f / u r f y g ;  
p e f, w o f x r i f, q h f r m ; ? v u z u & n q h f r m ; ? t & k y q h f r m ; ? i g ; y d  
i g ; a l c m u f q h f r m ; e s h t x n i q h f r m ; n z i h q h f w e f, B u D r n t & s h B u D  
n z p f o n f / v e c h o m e p f r m ; u w n f, u o l u h f, q y f u r f, u v u f  
z u & n f o n f e m r n B u D \ / w c s u r m ; v u z u & n a o m u & e f o u f  
o u f t w o f a & e h c s m i f, r s o l u h f, o h u t, w h a v n z i h v m u o n f [ k  
M u m ; z t y g o n f /

o a b h a v ; & y f o n i q y f u r f, E s h e n f e n f, a 0 ; a o m t x u f  
b u f u r f y g ; w o f o l w a v s u h & y v u f o n f /

}} arar .... u l e f, a p m i f, a & m u f y v m ; }

}} r [ k w i o t, o r d ... ' g u o l u h f a v ? ' u a e [ l b u f u h c & d  
q u & o D r , }

o b n f a v s a y : r s u r f, p y q i f a l c a v o n a t m u a l c o l y i f o h  
c l e f q i f, v l u f y d i k w p l u f i c s n h E s i f v u f o n f / u t, w l c y l u f q l u h  
o l r o n f, & y g / u l u d y l u o m o n f, & o n f / w p a e l l u e f o n f i t c g  
o l t w o f a e l w o t u l o i f a w m f o v h & s f a y ; o n f /

a v s a y : r s a o w a n E s h t x l y f t y h o e p n p v s f r m ; u h o l r e h h  
w e h f x r f y h c s a y ; v u f o n f / a o w a n u h c y a y g a y g x i f i c g ; a p m i f,  
w i f x r f y h v l u & m o l c g ; e n f e n f, r s u b o n ; \ / t r , f a v ; A s m ...

ausmufwawfsm; xnlvmovm;/ olrsuefn &hrbfn; onful  
Munfi aumifrav; tm;emofn; [ e&bnf

]]tj... tjg iglpmtyaowh? av;w, faemf}}

Aumifrav;u aowhululí r&efa&muivm\

]]z, f...z, f tprz, ? aowhnykwfu&if tpralcaxmuay:  
usvtr, }}

]] [ , f om; .... wpa, muivnf rxrfellav? tar&uefn f  
ygv, }}

xltobnf u&Pmppppptzi h &hom;pn alymvuaomt oH  
Nzpf\ xltolnyh &sfuol tar ... [ kac:csi fonf/ olaomf ol  
tlaumi faumi tzi hAvNAax& Nyealyvluhbnf xifonf

]]&ygv, fbuDBuD}}

ol aowhul ychay:xrfí ur;yg;atmuf twuivrfu  
av;rfn altulyf, lí wucpOf ululyu &, farmum aemur&ny;  
vluivm\

]]rifbhatwh... epa, muf rrsaygu& bmvlef ... rifu  
Avlycsi vvm;? r&blarmif... rarofvite? apmapmu ig rif  
wEpa, mufu , DMunivluw, f ...? rifacgifu olem;&Cuf  
avmuyj&w, fasm}}

olrsuefn &efcel ybEGOMon/ pWfxu Burwfi uDuDyk  
uUqypfVUN/

]]rif 'DowAnuU wpa, muUwnf, celU&if ri;fuU g vuf  
zu&nWUur, fuU}}

]]rcelU fofA}}

ol arm[ Uupfn atmfAlmVUfawmh uDuDyk w[ m; [ m;&, f  
on/xUaemufNri f,vshf,wppDuUrsu&yrsubcnyvUuyD Nri f,  
vshfay:wi&ef [ eUyifon/ uDuDyu olychay:rs aowAnuU  
r, MUaomtcg NAef,cebuUomof;onZih 'trsm;yif nUwof;  
avonf/

wUcm;ypoftrsm;uU ol [ eUyif o, &ef Nyifao;\ / uH  
aumifaxmurpnyif trstordU DEpa, muU to, rchawmh  
ay/ obnf aus,Zifwifof;\ / yef,a&mi f\*gOefav;ES h Nri ftrm;vS  
aom aumifav; Nri f,vshf,qobU avUubof;onfuU olvSf  
Munberbnf/

]]' gelU rifwUavsu olUufuae aelpOf xUubvm;}}

NZLNZLNriNri htrstordU ar;\ /

]] [ kwfw, AS reuf&m aelv, fa&m ...? wptcgwptcg nae  
v&&ifnaeapmi fyg utwUwUfw, }}

uDuDyu &Ustpfm alzonf/

]]at; at; ... rifwvav&BulcsiMukrSnaybuG ? igu  
aemufvpywf a&eacsmi f,uNye&r&}}

[ ofionf tarisuivHrsteS h trst&or&Budu& wpcsubai ;  
armunivufyD rsuivNzi hElwqufum vsh&ufubonf/

]]t , f... ae00? cPae00 aumi fav;}}

aumi fav;\ to&Mumi hol wke&yfo& \ / aumi fav;  
olxHav&onufmonf/ yef,E&mi f \*g0efuav;onf Nrplyi fr&wf  
wufvmaom avNzi h tem; rsm; zm; zm; v&fvsuf &onf/ aumi r  
av;\ pt&&om rsuDef, rsm; ten; fi , fr&yif rNy&yg/ e&x&yg;  
vsm; aom elwcrf, rsm; onf ol Nrif&onhaumy w&kyf v&v; \  
Elwcrf, v&aumh p&vufaeonf/

]]ei f u& ar; c&f, wpc& ar; r v& eif w&Armt pnf, t & q&wm  
odv m;}}

]]ci fAsm ....}}

ol yg; pyft a [ mi f, om; Nzpfo& \ /

]]robt? tJ gu b, fr&v}}

aumi fav; onf olu& a&cq&acgif, q& [ efygyg wpcsubf  
Munivubonf/ x&tMun&atmur& ol u& t&Eim  
Muk&io& \ /

]]\*smre& t \*f&ef p&tzp&ewm odv m;}}

]]tJ....}}

]]b, bel r, fxiiv? b, bel & if wArmlNnf aumi fpm;  
r, fxiiv}}

]]robtA\$}}

'kvd urmppf[ laom pum;\ t"yñ, ful ol obnfrñ  
rMumao;yg/

]]at;? tbnávumuf n& i fawmhei ful ig rar&pm;awmibot;}}

aumifav; rsuEñxm; wñfwnñzi h aNymNyD csmcel vñh  
xubñ;onf/ vñh xuyññrefqefvññonzi holqñyifuav; rsm;  
aOcel zññ;onful ol Munñumifaumi fES h ai; Munñard  
onf/

Nrif, vñh xubñ; aom t cg ol & i xññ wppñwptck aysmuf  
qññ;ovñ [ mcel cñm; vññ & \ / pññ;plññ ol aemufxyf  
awñ&awmñññr [ kvñ/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx



(3)

pa' ou a\* gwr Nrwp b&S f vufxufu olemy&EÅ  
 [ k ac:cygon/ rllacgi fa&&S; &yDef, a' olzpf qe&pyg; &S;  
 yg; on/ pa' o ri f, b, v, G Ny i fu llz wfi p, q i fae on h rlef, Nrpf  
 ES h ref, Nrpf w llw f qn rsm; w n& q mu f u lly D? al rmi f, Bu D rsm;  
 az mu f u fa om t cg v, fu G f rsm; q b ll v ll ty fo v ll a & o f, p ll u f  
 y ll e ll fo on / x ll t cg pa' o on f v, fu G f rsm; N z i h p r f, v e f, p ll  
 N y n f u m 0, sm O ll c ll N r rsm; N z i h p r f, n ll t y q ll f, v s on /

t\* f y f on f q n& z mu f y D al rmi f aw& z mu f u m al rmi f ay gi f  
 rsm; w p& v on u r f n u l u y i ? o & u y i Bu D rsm; w e f, p ll p ll u fo n; o  
 N z i h al rmi f ay gi f t m; v ll , c k t cg Bu D r m; t y q ll f, on h o p y i & y f  
 w e f, Bu D a t m u r f n a t; c s r f o m, m a e o n /

rai G t r f on f al rmi f ay gi f w e f, Bu D t m; v S f, N r i & v G i f ... a ll m o m f  
 ' D ll w m h v n f, t\* f y f [ m a w m y g a o; v m; ? o l a u s, Z f a M u m i h ' D

e, fwpfcfrfn at;csrfom, m&w, ? qeh&pyg; aygrsm;&w, f[ k  
a&&wvclz\ / xltcg ttrpHaru ararht m; oem;Mu iempfn &S f;  
Nyzll Bu kpm;&onf

]jarar .... ' gNrefmNynfom;awGt wGuf xm;wlpwem r [ kwf  
btav? NynfwG frfn qeh&pyg;aygrsm;&i f Nynfyudlytr, fai @Mu;  
awG t \*fvlyft ptt & r, ? uref,opawG a&ehwGul ed fi Ncm;udlyll  
w, ? ai @w&w, / olw&whai @ll wp&mykly&i fwpfyhvmuyl  
NrefmNynftwGuf ohrfn ...? tJg aus,Ztwip&m r [ kwfbl/ ol  
wlu Etl fi Ncm;uae ukvm;awGul NrefmNynfxl OifcG bay;vlluf  
w, ? ukvm;awGcspwDawGul ' rfn ai @slyD tptt&ul ai lyeay;&  
w, ? cspwDawGul ed fi Ncm; bPwluyl &S lawGul twhellaig  
acs,vGvmlufwm? aiG 100 ul wpEprfn av;usywluae &pf  
usywltxd, lyD xkwacs,w, f arar&ll? tJ D cspwDawGul ' D  
a&mu fawmh ' lu wll f&ifom; v, lyll &S luav;awGul twhwpf  
Eprul q, Eprusywll? Eprq, fwl, lyD Nyeacs;Nyea&m/ tJ D wll f,  
&ifom; aiGwllpm;awGul wpcg Armv, form;awGul twhoh  
q, luae alcmuq, ftxd, lyD acsMuw, / tJ D awmh bmlzpf  
vJodvm; arar}}

i, pOfu jarar v, form;BuDawGul m oylelawGul [ k rod  
em;rvnfn q&mpht a&awmlykt aLumi f, ar;Nref,pyplchom ord  
onf, cktouf 16Eprft &G fwo f raiGt dftm; Nrefmed fi FN pluf  
y&a&u@ tust trwfrsm;ul &S f,vifalymqheaylyD



pm;ofn; \ / 1300 Nynft a&awmlywlef,u ausmifom;oywft  
wG fa&r;ES h wArmt pnf,t&H pmUniwur;Nzpaom ocif  
at;vG fonf ulef,apmi f,&ol &om; rsm; xhS wWuabom? &&i h  
aom vli , rsm;uH ppnf, aeret, o&aomtcg t r pHaronf ar  
arrodtmifwvfwvav; quobG t&avonf/

Ncpn&HtNzpf pDvef,xyfum plufy&xm;aom &n;apmi fNy  
om'fyi rsm;\wpzuf alruGufvyf opfyi wef,qDfn arar vrf  
avGufi NyeivmonfuHri&onf/

35 E&ft&G fonf wu, fawmhi , &G fva;onf/ a&eHr  
wlef,uvnf a, mufm;t vlyform;BuDrsm;eS h wef,wl yi fye,qif  
&pfn tvlyvlyc&? , ck ulef,apmi fa&mu fawmhnf v, fo&if  
i fn;a, mufm;BuDrsm;eS fitwl a, mufm;wpfa, muvH tvlyvlyae  
&q/ t r pHarwpfa, muwnf tvlyvlyzH pDvrscqbm Nzpf  
onf/ arar \ qif,&lu<sup>o</sup>sm;uHri&onf t c g t r pHaronf az  
azht ay: cspci f wG f wmpDvawG avsmavsmo fn; \ / azazonf ar  
arht m; qif,&lu<sup>o</sup>ay;&Hbubuf cspcbol Nzpf onf/ azazrSwplyg;  
tNcm;a, mufm;rsm;uH arar pDvruteH f avmuatmi f azazhulom  
wrf,waezHbubufuav; cspcbol Nzpf onf/ azazht ay: csp  
NwefHlyDonh araronf tNcm; b, fa, mufm;uHrS tm;uH zH  
aomvnfaumi f? tazmft Nzpf aomvnfaumi f r&fncl vurcch  
clay/ azazhul csp&onh ararht wGuf xHcspcG huav;ES h rwe f

atmi yif ay; qy& on h t& i f t e d a w u w p l o p m ... / ' g u l a z  
az o e l l y g l r v m; /

}} or d b, b o n; r v l v }}

q n y i f u l l o d a c g i f x u r f n c y a l r f u a l r f u f p p l n f x m; l y d y i f e d  
& s f a b m i f b u l l o w x m; o n h t r p h a r u l l n r i v u l v o y i f o r d  
o n f n r i f v w f u l l p d i w p a e & m & m o n; a w m l r n f [ k r a i e t r f o d  
v l u b o n f /

}} r a e l l u a r a r, b l l f x m; w h c s n c i f a w G a \* U b u r f n o n; , l r  
v l a v / r a e l l u E n; p m p o f w m e n f e n f r m; o n; v l r l c s y f o n; w m  
e l l ... .}}

t r p h a r o n f n r i f a z m i f & m o l l a v o n u f o n; \ / r a i e t r f  
o n f o r d t m; p u m; w p t e f a l y m z l t a & ; c s v l c s w l l z p a e \ /

}} o r d w p a, m u f w n f l z p y g l r v m; [ i ? a r a r e l l o r d e l l n r i f  
& x m; w y l y d o n; l u r v m; }}

t r p h a r \ t l y n r f n & i u s u a o m t r s t o r d w p a, m u f  
t l y n l z p o n f /

}} ' e, f a n r r f n o r d u l l b, f a, m u f n; a v; r s r p & y g b t a r a r & l l  
t r f u s m y w p m r o b n; r f a y g l l }

t r p h a r o n f n r i f p d v o f a o m f v n f a u m i f ? n r i f v s h f a r m i f  
v o f a o m f n; a u m i f u s m y w f u l l t n h a q m i f x m; a v h & b n f /

]]r [ kvlot? tJ D a, mu[m;av;aw[ul p[&rfvms[ r [ kvfyg  
bt}}

]]' gNzi h..... }}

t[pp[aru rsubhyi fi NyKppeS hMunN/

]]orD ...e[ fi Hta[ctae o[raummi f;bt;aem[ &efule[fi t p[  
&y[ f;u &kv&kv[ &kv&kv[ Nzpaelluw, fvk[ rrar&U pmx[ h[fyg  
w, /t \*f[ v[aw[ m e[ fi h[;orm;aw[ul o[ur[ur[ur[faew, }}

t[pp[aron[ fi f;u[ ule[De[ h[alcei f;u[ f; wyfqi & i f; NyK  
NyeN/

]]orD bmr[ v[lygb[ arar? csn[csi fawG NyD[&i f; csu[csi f;  
Nye[vmr[fyg}}

t[pp[ar\ aemu[ausmr[fi vG fvm;aom csn[ft[ v[ v[ v[ f;  
bmygov[.... q[vm r[pp[aq;Munh[uz[ aumi f;on[ [ korD  
x[ub[fi;rs rai[ t[rf ow[on[ / a, mu[m;av;wp[ a, mu[ v[ yif  
Nri f; p[ x[ub[fi; aom orD[ul cy[re[re[ Nri & on[ft x[ d v[ s[ f; Munh  
ae[ i f;u rrar\ pum;wp[ce[ f; u[ M[um; a, mi f; dum NyK v[ur[av  
on[ /

]]ai[ t[rf ... n[ n[ f;u t tel? n[ n[ forD[ v[ n[ v[ n[ e[ n[ n[ f;  
awmh[ b, fae[ u ta[ & mi f; pm; c[ & r[ v[ ] ro[bt}}

t r p h a r o n f a \* & m u f a o m t c g c s n f i f a w G o n ; , &  
r n h t r f o l t & i r o n ; b l & n v , f u c s t a & w G f t B u B u D t e D & S  
a l c w & s n f t r h u a v ; q o b l t & i b o n ; \ / N r i f a y : r S q i f v l u f a o m  
& s ; f a b m i f b e s h r e f u a v ; u l t r a t m u r s N r i f p m p O f a e a o m v l  
i , f u v s f M u n f u l u y D N A l e f c e x v m a v o n / u l f t x u y l f  
A v m e s h y q h w l u l c g ; r f n p n f x m ; a o m v l i , f u l t r h u r l y k r  
& , f M u n f /

]] [ m r t r p h ... v m v m ? p m a p m i f a w G a & m u f v m l y D v m ; } }

a v o l u c y f w l w l N z i h a r ; a w m h t r p h a r u o l v G f t w f x l  
r S A r m a w m f v e r p m a p m i f p m & C u f a c g u f v p f x y u l x l y a y ; v l u f  
o n /

]] e s p l y y g v m w , ? w p p l u l ' D r f x m ; c l r , ? w p p l u l a w m h  
z v a w m b u f o n ; y l v l u r , } }

]] a u m i f N y D a u m i f N y D a l o m f ... ' g e l l r a e l u r e f q y f r f i y G N z l  
b u f u y k v d w p a , m u f a , m i f v n f v n f v l y a e w , ? r t r p h  
o w l x m ; a e m } }

]] [ k w l u l a u s Z t y } }

c s n f i f u l , N y D o n h t c g r e f u s i f b u b o l x C u f v m & i f ' D  
N r i f u l p D v m c l r d v m r f i ; N y D . . [ k o d u l u N / & s f a b m i f b u y x r  
t r f i ; ? ' k v d t r f i ; u N r i f / w u , f a w m h t r p h a r o n f z v a w m  
e s h u l e f a p m i f a p s a & m i f N y e f v m l u o n h t & y o l r s m ; v l x b D w l w l

es h acgi faygi faygi fclz aumifonf , clomf rrdt oG fonf  
ykv yfsm; ruppyg; arG ptp&m .... /

, clawmhaemuNyevshf rNz pawm lay /

uH aumi faxmurpfn ref usifonf v&S fae \ / utw wlapmi h  
aeM uaoM t bG; BuD oHav; a, murS wpyg; tNm; b, forS  
r&N rirrm; aom aNyimifcitrsm; onf v bG; vrf [ buf onf  
buf ptf vhaevonf / tif ... ' Drifell aNyimifcifelawmhawmf  
awmf ut qifaNyawemy /

t r p haronf rirfuH refurfyg; oNyif x p D oG; & \ / ref  
qyf cyvst vsfu a&Nzi farsmygcNyD wifay&aom opfw BuD  
wG f ZuBuH ut csn h E G i f x m; v u b o n f / N r i f \ v n f q h a r t u H  
omomuav; yG w o y m u f y D w D w h a c s m a r m h v u b o n f /

]] n r ... aumi faumi fae ch em f o r D }}

utw w q y f o n y i w G f t b G ; B u D r s m ; t e D r s n o r O i f i x H f  
v u z H N y i q i r s y i f z v h w m b u f u r f q D S u t w h a v s o n f v l  
o y r y g b l o n b u f u r f o H a & m u f v m \ / u l w h a v s c y f i , f i , f  
y l N z p o n f / a v s o r m ; w p a , m u E S h c & D o n f i g ; a , m u f o m y g \  
c & D o n f r s m ; q i f v m c s e f w G f a v s o r m ; u a v ; o n f o n b u b o H  
v s f m u n h v u b o n f / v h a v ; a , m u f w n f q h a w m h e n ; e n f p o w f  
y s u f o G ; y H o h a o m t H ... t b n f q y i r s t ? t b n f r s u e G r s t  
t r f N r i z f y g o n f / t b G ; B u D r s m ; E S f t w l a v a y ; o H w u & e n y i f





cyfwnfvnf rsufbnay;ES h pt;&pb wptsumunlyd aumuf  
 csutsvluabomtcg aumi fav;rsufbnysufbn;onf/ x0g;u0i0  
 plunlvsvuf csutcsif tolvwvqvwfbn;aom uav;u0tul  
 cw&if 'Uav; atmi kbubuf Nzpbfn;wvwm; ...? p0vbaumuf  
 ofn;wvwm; [ k a0c0& Nzpae \ / txuy0f a&muabomtcg  
 aumi fav;onf y0f rbn rfwvw&yvsvuf wufu0x0f;u0fum  
 avsu0ref;Npftm; uelvedzvwf Nzpatmif yu0lvubonf/ ol  
 rsufv0rsm; entent;0azm0bn;wmawmh aocsm0n/ av&ay:u  
 vaw0v0nf; rlvublv zlvawm urfyg;bub0 rsufawmif  
 cw0lv vsf;un0&if a&p0esh avstactxm;u0 csi0c0e0ey0  
 onf/

ychx0tmif &shvsm;aom e0h0&mi0q0yi0faysm0aysm0rsm;onf  
 av0zi0hwzsy0zsy0v0fvsvuf aemufv0 vefvsu0&&m us, tyelaom  
 ez0lyi0N txuy0f rbn tom;ta0onf aee0sh0;í Nzlv0ifae  
 onful aw0&onf/ a, mu0bn;uav;wpa, muftw0v0 tenf  
 i, f yg;vsom rsufv0v0n0f E0na0mi0x0y0f rbn quv0qutif  
 Nzpae \ / olrsufv0rsm;n0v0 &00aeonf rbn e\*0t w0f;Nzpv  
 rv0m;/ t0p0&mu olrsufawmiftrsm;onfvnf; trnf0a0mif  
 r [ kv? t0n0e0rsufawmifsm;u0 t0h0v0p0b0ur0bn wpcgy0 aw0z0  
 \ /

av0bnf urfyg;te0u a00byfi , fi , ful0oubub0mom  
 yif0zwausm0bn;ly0d anmi0yi0buda0tmur0bn urfyuy0lvubonf/



el Nzpfob; onf/ igp um; u rbrh rsuefni , fuav; wpa, muf  
tay: odyrm; vefob; ovm; .../ t' grSol&it&itEDeD rp&hfn  
ut,worm; wpa, muf[ m ut,worm; vJaeztaumi fvmaygn

b&m;a& .... ' g vlvfepm; cfm; rdeuvmvm;/

r [ kvlob? ' g a&mi fvuvmrnpv vBulwifumuG fvm yg/

zvhwms Nyeqif,vmcsefwGf rlef,NrpfwGf v&S fvsu&B  
onf/ avorm; uav; onf zvhwurf, burfn ausmutsxm;  
ovJifavSuluyD urfyg; buiqDarmNunapmi laeonf/ tdf  
pHaruNri fawmhcsuhsi frsuvmcsob; \ /

av&ay: wuvluuyD oes h rsuefncsi f,qfu uelvelopf  
om; wefay: rfn ttrpHar xlvufonf/ ou ttrpHar tm; rOtr  
&JwptsumunlyDaemuf avSulpwixGubfn \ /

]] [ kvpepfu ar; cefawG alzeH fvmavmh [ kvfygnD ' gayr , h  
tckar; cef, topawGulxyar; r, ? b, teS fv}}

ol zwcel armNun / ttrpHar oluNlyNunlaeonfu  
awG&aomtcg obnfcsuhsif yif tNbwMUD Nyl&, favonf/  
&T fvefawmuyob; aom aumi fav; tNylunNun at; atmf  
[ m onfvNlyrst vNOrNylwwlob; [ kawGronf/ armift&it  
wpa, mufuicg; oDpfn rlef,wDclzaom ttrpHar onfonfaumif  
uav; ulrtarmifav; vJifcspcifob; \ /



]]wu, f...}}

]]at;ayghu... n... ta&... u a' :cirifar&]] wvif  
Nyifq&ifrif ar;prfv&w, }

aumifuav; rMumciMufmrnf[ k t... xibomf  
vnf vtawmMumonftxdaumifuav;\ t&yfta&mif rNrif  
&/ t... onfaumi fav;u... onf

tar&uefwd\ yk... \*syefwyrawmfu ppáM  
nmci... t vpr... Oifa&muf Ahusw...  
awm... .. ?Nzpfawm... ES h apmi tem;axmi h ec&aom ta&D  
tm&ppud pwiNzpfy... rMumrD Nrefme... atmu...  
\*syefwyfsm; Oifa&muf x... x...  
o... tNzpf... onf w... acsmu... zG f  
&m Nzpf... / aemu... Nrefm...  
a&mu... t... onf olw... &m a' orsm;  
u... t... &atmi fazmucGzsuqDypcM\

, ckt... a&mu...  
zsuqDc&awm... aocsmoavmu... bmlzpfv...  
vmluygv...

1942? {Ny... favmu... ar... ray:vmrD  
rar... a&mu... \



om;a&t...; w... [ ...  
Munhionf  
Munzihaumi fuav; a&mu...  
aeonf/ ylt...  
i...  
&m &ilb...  
aeonf

t...  
av;u...  
u...  
wmr...  
u...  
lqxm;v...

]]arara& ... ar...}}

N...  
&y...  
t...

]]tckb, fu vmwv}}

]]oluf, bufu vmwmyg}}

araronf aumi fuav;tm; al...  
u...

]] [ ofn ... rif, emrnfu [ ofnaem? at;at; ... tar rarlyg  
bt? rifawmfawmf x...  
a&mu... \*yefawG' l...  
f...  
ovm;}}

[ ononf t raxmi lu gysp w f t w fu av ; cs vsuf armyef  
p n x l m u N /

] [ kwu a m u f m r , f x i w , / t \* f y f a w m h a c f a n y ; O u f  
a n y ; a n y ; u e f y D B u D B u D & D u r e f a w m f w a v s u t x u b u f v l u y t  
a y ; c h f a e v t r e n f u t f w e f c w , / ' g e t a e w f a w c u t  
z s u f q D a w m r , f ... w a e h r u t v y o r m ; w c s u v t c s i ;  
c s i f p n f O g ; & u a e m u w , / z s u f q D c s i f a , m i f a q m i z k a y g }

t r p h a r o n f a c g i f , r f c g v u N /

] t j a v m u f a w m h v g r , f r x i b t / t \* f y f a w c u p e p f u s  
w , f a e m }

a e l v , f w p e m & y w D e f u s i w f t m ; v h a r o n f e f x m ; o n h  
a y g u f u b u D r s m ; o n f t a & b u f u r ; q D S q u f w l u q u f w l u f  
a y : x u f m c l o n f / o l u t f a r m f a w m q y f r s v t c s u o n f a e h n r s  
r D a w m b u D r s m ; u t n r i & o n f q n / t c s u v r s m ; o l u t f q y b o b o f i ;  
í e m & a y g i f r s m ; p n r n y D e l f r p D e l f a y g u f u a v m i f u r f a e a o m a &  
e h n r q D v s f a r s m u n u o n f /

a e h n r w f e p a y g i f r s m ; p n t o u & S f & y w n t c & c h o m  
r a i G t r o n f r D a w m u f r v u D r s m ; c g ; v , f r S h y w f u s u s t y b o f i ;  
r n h o n f r p i b u D r s m ; u t n r i f a , m i f v s u f r s u & n p u f r s m ; v t h q i f  
c l o n f /

] r r c i r i f w b , f m r s m ; a e m u y g v t r v }



]]oW ' Du&muVmr fmaygharar}}  
 ]]' Duvmz ut,wav&wa&m Npfxh &h;o;&Jv m;uG }  
 xttcg [ ofn of BuDuDart m; ofn;ac:vmlyD vmykay;  
 &efwmOef, MUn/  
 ]]AawG aoeWawG oWx m;yg om;&, ? aemu lyD t\*lv yf  
 ppom;awG \*syepom;awG uwwel forQ a&ni fygaem}}  
 [ ofn \ {&mw rply i f p e l p m; c e f o n f x h e l r s p c l o n f

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(4)

ppfonf cspobc i fol tcsi f,csi f, rlef,wDapwwfo v rlef,olt  
csi f,csi f,uNyeivnfoi nrwa tmi f wef,tm;ay;clonf/

cirifarES fitwppaly;vmaom ODNromonf tystu Dzm;zm;  
Nzphaeom t rpartm; wppwpp oth, mZOfwG fvm\ / or  
tm;acRrtNzpf tottrsvrNylayr, hraiGt rhuawmh ODNromtm;  
r r a, muP[ laom trsvlzi h Nylapmi fa&snuavonf/ qef  
pu fawGr D&Nzcefae&pc laom yecsmvvyf rsm;onf \*syefawGvmNyD  
q h wmh xGufaly;Muawmh / ulef,apmi ;fwpr h vmonf ta0;o  
ppaly;Murnfv rsm;? ta0&N r rsm;rS ppaly;vmluonfv rsm;ES h  
&kw&kwfobNzphae\ / pe, faNroD \*syef rsm; Oifv mrD yxr  
q h a&mu fvm onfr h bdt h fa twylzpfonf/ x h aemuf ANv&ef  
e h N wyfonf pvi f, bub h cswuxGut h olzi h ulef,apmi fr h  
&br0 um;ES Nri f, vshf rsm;ES h bdt h fa twy rsm;q h xri f,xlyf  
rsm; o h; y h onf/ raiGt r Nri f, vshf onf vurlueo h trsm;

enfwyif ygoth; \ / ulefapmif&thrh bm, mOfs&thom tcsef  
wGfcshuuxm;ovwyif \*syefAlvfrsm; Oifa&muivmonf

uav;yD [ ofnu apsburs taly;NyeVmllyD owifay;  
\

]]BuDBuD ... BuDBuD \*syefawGvmulelyD \*syefawGvmulelyD}}

rai Gt rfbnf & i flowfulvufes iz rfbnf

]]uReawmf aly;MunDDr, f BuDBuD? \*syefawG w&kwawGuk  
ac:ch faew, }}

]] [ h ... roth;ellav? alomf ... ' uav;E\$ f taMumuftvel  
r&}}

]] [ ofm ... rrvlvur, }}

]]ord ... t r p h ar}}

rai Gt rfbnf ord u k z r f q s x m ; & onf

]]ord ... talctae bmr&frod o;bel? roth;csi fygeV  
ararhuoem;prf,ygOD}}

t r p h aronf t r f x j NyeDi v u & awm onf

[ ofm NyeVmaomtcg tust taMumif onu&onf x h el  
nae roth;pk r if;O h f, wGf [ ofm alymlyonh \*syep p Alvfrsm; t

amumi f, amumi h rom; plonf xri f, uhl Og; r h e, frod r s c r e, frod  
NzpMu&onf

]]okwu a&e h a c m i f, b u f u a e v m w m w h a v ; a , m u f A h v f  
r h b u t, q h m ; r o b t ? t j g ... o l w u h o l u h f r s n v m b u r v h w h  
w & k v a w G a c : a c : N y D & h u f v m } }

]]& h u f w , } }

ODNromu wt h w m b O i a r ; \ /

]] [ k w f w , f b b ? ' g w i f r u b t ? w & k v a w & h t r f a w e y p o n f  
a w G u h 2 4 e m & h t w G f r D & h y p f , f w h O w f x m ; w m a w m h A r m D w p k  
a r m i M u u b a & a c g i f a y g i f e l l ? y h v i c s n e l l ... a w m b a w m f & h f p h f  
r , h v a w G } }

]]oBuD r& h b t, v m ; u G } }

]]oBuD & h v m a y g ? o B u D u \* s y e a w G u h a w m i f y e f w , ? z s e f  
a h z w , ? ' g a y r , h r & y g b t } }

]]tj h a w m h ... } }

]]tj h a w m h \* s y e f u a w m f w p a , m u f u M u m ; O i & h v m a y g } }

]]t h ... o l w u r e f r a w y g v h m ; } }

a i G t r u t a M u m i f a M u m i h z i h a r ; r a w m h c i r i f & , f a v o n f /

]]r [ kvlot; BuDBuD&U ... tJ D \*syefuawmfr [ kvlot;/ ' &Gfrfr  
[ kvlef,uwnf,u aevmwh \*syef'mwfykq&m&U r&efr}}

]]ambmf .... ambmf Mum;zt;w, ? Mum;zt;w, }

]]tJ Duawmfu ola, mufr;eDol &Ufxm;wh "mwfyku xkvf  
NyNyD awmif,ye&wmayga tJ D awmfrS \*syefawGNi rfofr;w, }

wu, h \*syepfvyfawGc&wufmonhtc&efuawmh tm;vlt  
t y&mxJa&mu&aeluc&ef lzpfonf/ rai Gt r f w p f o u r f r ' D a v m u f  
ppz&eyof&awG trsm;BuD qn&hewmu&wpcgrS rMum;zt;acy/ V&A&ef  
cel vef&efvmwm u& fwp& , mu&wnf, r [ kvlot; [ k o d v l u &  
awmhrrcifrif;tem; aly;uyofr;r\ / rrcifrifu olvufn&u&  
Elw&frfrfr u&efve&Uz&wf wiNyNyD w&v&w&v&q&v&q&v&ae&ef [ ef  
Nyonf/ b&m;pi&a&Sfrfrt y&faom O&D&romu z&w&cel xx&lonf/  
t r p l a r u a w m h N y w i f a y g u a b ; o f r ; & y f u m a c s m i f M u n z & M u k  
pm;onf/

]]ord ... rzG leD}}

]]raMumufyge&BuDar&U ' &em;u vmvmr [ kvfygbot? wmvrf  
ay;r&nyg/ ordw&ell taO;BuD}}

t r p l a r \ t o l u a o f a t ; a t ; y i f l z p f o n f /

ylt&ubonf [ k taMumifNyum t r f a & S r f r f x u O g ; u g y f y s p f  
rfrt y&fonh [ ofnuawmh acgifaxmifxMunNyD NyefvSt y&av  
onf/

trsm;u u, fwi&S f[ k arOnvixm;clonh \*syepfvyf\ &H fpl f rP , kwrmrlwUd wpaelwvlcm; odvm&aom Nynfolvbk onf \*syefvHtm; &AMumuBuD aMumuvsuf a&ni MUOMuawmh onf/ olwH pcef,conh pefem; yefausmif, Oif, tem; olw a&much orsm;u uH fwl Hri fawborUdazmubontsonf/

]lowHqD xrit tyav;awG on; yHwm? u&i fi cg; wUd yg; awmif &HufvbwH]

rai Gt rN ol&i fi sn; uH xGarmi fu owi fay;awmh tm; vH rsuEsn ysubon; Muonf/ [ ononf aelpOf eleu(7)em&D (8)em &D sn t rrsXubon; NyD naeapmi frSNyefv mwwbontz p&m [ onf twGuf pH&H u \ /

]uRefawmfu ut; wUobon; vHufvmyg BuDBuD? NrpfuH Nzwfut; csi fwh vlawGtwGuf ut; wUd ody&sn; aew, / ' Dacwfysufawmh awm&Hve&Hvu rvu&bt; / ' Dawmh vU&wvly yUufq&v maygH]

\*syedi NyD wpywfv muUmaomtcg rai Gt rN NcDd f, olw rarOnvixom {nbnfrsm; a&mufvmonf/

xHtcser sn rai Gt rfu t rfaemuaz; &ufuefpi frsn tvly&lyf aelyD cifi fu t r pHarES fit wlp yg; avHaeonf/

&sn; apmi fNyom' fyi fwe f\ aemuibuf sn {nbnfola, muf wUuyvmonfuH t&i qHrimu faom t r pHaronf Nakef, cel aMumi ft NyDrSpi fay: rSclfqif, vluN/

]]azaz ...}}

olaom t r p h a r \ t o u t t i y i b o r x u a t m i f x e f c k y f  
x m ; o l w p a , m u f & a e o n / t ... w p a , m u r [ k v y g b t ? E p f  
a , m u f ... /

]]armi h a v ; ... v m l u ? v m l u r i f w u t i g t & i f w p y w f u  
a r o n a e w m } }

t h j o y & y p a e w w a o m t a & ; y l f u a v ; r h i p p a l y ; b o w o f  
q y i f r s m ; z e f t v t v t y a & m i f v s u f o w x m ; a o m t u d v k s n u  
u y l u & c y e f e f / r s u e h u a w m h & i f e f v s u & b n / w i f w i f  
a t ; o n f c i r i f a r e s h t w l t r p h a r u h n r i a w z u a r o n v i f x m ;  
o v y i f t r p h a r t m ; p t p t p r f p r f w t h w m u n i v s u f c i r i f a r  
t m ; z u h a y e l w f q u i v l u a v o n /

]]n y n u x u f m w m m u m l y d r a r & l p v r f r h i m a e w m ? a & e h  
a c s m i f u h a & m u a w m h t y s u f t p d a w m u m ; x h i w p h u v h o k o e f  
Z & y f v l y l a [ m i f a v m i f b u d a l c m u a o o v w a z a z w u y i f o w w  
q v , f w o h ; m u w , m o w i f & w , / t p f u h r r a r q d h ; c s i f  
w , f q h ' b u f u h x u b c & w m } }

t h a y : x y f s o b n o m c y b u b u f q i f v m o n /

]]om; ...}}

t m ; & y g ; & v l u f p a c : l y d r i f a c g i f t m ; a & s w n h w n h r s w p f  
o b u m u n i u m t b h u d a u s e y a e o n /

]]om;w ab;rod&er catmi fazaz npOf arwAyaew, }

]]bb ... bb yefon;w, faem}}

at;atmifonf rifacgiN t&yful r&tu ausmaeayNyD  
i, &lyvHOraysmuao;aom vlystayguvuav;onf qlyifsm; &lyf  
y&vufyiyefE&te, fraMumi hicsubsif, i lcsawmhrnh [ e&bnf/

]]i glN; xon;vSgyaumvm;}}

at;atmifu obq&monh vubq&dwful Ncha xmi fu uylf  
ypfay:rfonon;csv luct&wof t&ppharES hirsueficsif, qd frN/onf  
aumirav; on&vmufsvhrnf[ k rxicN x&twl onf  
avmuf &ilusufEalE&aelyD[ kvnf, rxicN at;atmifonf tpf  
rrsufvHrSwNhrat;purul&tm;uson;um v&pcelNyNylvuf  
onf/ t&ppharu vHOrnyHbl t&faemuaaz;on vshx&ubon;  
avonf/

avwptcsuf wluvlu&omtcg rehusnf,&G&uGuav;rm;  
z&el auv&hm\ / t&fa&swvif,Nyifwof rww&yf use&lyD  
oel&Sf,vwfqwaomavul&tm;&yg;& &lufo&f&om rifacgif  
onf t&fab;u&vfyq&S x&vmaom aigt&ful ow&vuf  
v&wfai;Munhrbnf/

ai&trf .../ ai&trful wu, hr&frBu&wpa, muf toG&Nzi h  
Nri&vhrnf[ kol rxic&ay/ v&el&onh4Espu a&e&hr oy&wf  
wm;z& acgif,rmp& wufu&ae&om ref,uav; r [ kv&awmlygvvm;/



xref, uav; ES h , ckt r st ord wpa, muifwnf, [ k r, kcsi fovk  
Nzpaeonf/ zsi Murfvicsnf n r r f? O h ft u sy E f, E f, N z i h q h  
x h u y u & alyusum & i low way: r n q y i z m; w i h e a o m t r s t  
o r d o n f o l u h r i v u & i t n b [ e f r & o l u o m w i e f v y p n  
M u n r o n f

]] t p f u h ... a e a u m i f w, h e m f }

rai G t r f \ t o w o f e m u s i r l r y g / O r f o m & i v e f r l r y g /  
w e l q k w f a w a O r l r y g / & s u & r r y g / b m r o r y g ... / { n b o n f u k  
B u l q h o m t r & s \ a E g a x g r l o m y g o n f

]] a i G t r f ... r i f ' r n t q i a N y & U v m; }

]] [ k w f u h t p f u h a & c s t r v m; ... r r w i a t ; a & m w p t c g w n f  
c s t v & w, h e m f u l e r b o t h u d a w x j a & q x n i x m; N y D o m;  
& v, }

p w r c s o v N z i h t r f x r s N y e f x u v m a o m w i f w i a t ; u l y g  
w p f v u p w n f a l y m & i f t r f x b h v s h d i f o n ; o n f

]] r r a & ... u l e r ] a r m i f a c : y l [ i f } q N y e f u a v ; c s u f v u l f  
O d r, ? r r a r a r m i f e l a, m i f r u k a & r c s t z h N y a y ; v u l y g O D }

n a e p m x r i f, O h f u l e p t c g N y i & \ / O p n r o m e s h r i f a c g i f v h  
o m ; t z o h a, m u f u h w p O h f N y i a u r & o n f / a i G t r f t r f n Z e f  
c u & i f r & o m t c g r i f a c g i o n f [ i f c w b o n h Z e f N z i b x r i f  
p m ; & \ /

]]rrwla&m .... rpm;ao;bt,vm;}}

]]aeae .... rrrlyDrSai Gt ofvleU pm;r, }}

nrncsyf a&ekbD t rfx Gf,zU NyiqifaecsewG f t rpphar \  
tem;on at;atmifuyvmon/ touf 15E pft &G fat;atmif  
onf t rpphar \ O pacgixuyifNri faeNyD Nzpbonf/

]]Nri faZmif,xu Nri fa wU b, bopDwvmv}}

]]i g pDwvmayg}}

]] [ m ... r e f r u N r i f p D w , }}

t r p p h a r o n f a t ; a t m i f u l r m e y g y g r s u f e n x m ; N z i h w p f c s u f  
M u n t y D e m e m M u n f , M u n f a N y m y p z U t m ; , k e p O r f n y i f N c h a y g u D  
q r S v & y u l z s w t e l r i v l u & \ /

]]rra& ... y p e B u D a w G & c h w , f A ? u r e f a w m f u D f w l f e l u v m  
c h w m / u r e f a w m h v u f a w m i f r S . . . . } }

[ o f n \ p u m ; o n f t e D a & m u f v m a w m w p f y U f w p p N z i h  
N y w f a w m u f o n ; o n f a u m i f u a v ; e p a , m u f o n f w p a , m u f u k  
w p a , m u f N r i f v G N r i f c s i f r E p N u e l l b o l N z p f o n ; o n f /

y c h x a u s m a e o n h e l u s i f u s i f q N y i f u y l u & a c R p m ; a e o n h  
z s i M u r f t u s v u & s n f y g B u d e s h e p e b y f y l q h w w l u k c g ; y p B u D  
B u D x k w v s u f O w f x m ; a o m [ o f n t m ; a t ; a t m i f r s u a r s i M u k w f  
M u n f m u N / [ o f n v u x h s q a n h u N y x m ; a o m E l w t r f a r T

awG pksnt&onh ausmufy&eBUD av;i g;aumi N alcaxmuf  
awG vlyvly&&G Nzpaeonful Nri fawmh E&acgi f;wpcsu f &HvUf  
avonf

or sm;awG Hly;on&ly; tpm;qif&? taeqif&J 'lu&&muf  
aec&erfn qlyi fwe&e&H acgi f;v&f; q&zi h ta&um&om;NzDv&f; xm;  
onh rs&erfn txup&yp&ES faumi ful [ ofn Munr&/ b, fu  
aumi f? bmlzpv& rrt&rp&artem;rfn 'D&vmufuy&awmv/  
ou&vy&abmi f,b&S&h cyly&G&ut \*fv&v&rs&pw& ES h Owfxm;NyD  
abmi f,bD&wf wpczu&wpcsu&x.b&v&ufawG x&x&n&um ol&t&m;  
al&c&q&acgi f;q& Mun&ci f;u&h&u&aom&tcg vu&x&u y&p&E&wf  
oD cle&aw&ES h&rs&u&E&u&ha&qmi b&x&yp&v&u&bsi N/

aumi f&v;e&pa, mu&N wpa, mu&ful wpa, mu&f Nzp&ay:  
ofn;aom tr&e&f&ym&Pu&ab;u tu&bw&h&ri&ae&aom t&rp&ar  
on&fa&use&yft&m;&p&fn Ny&h&v&u&avonf

- ]] [ ofn ... ou azaz&]] om;av}}
- [ ofna w&mfaw&mp&w&cs&f;om&ofn;ygonf
- ]]a&mb&mf .... on&yD at;a&tmi f&q&w&v&m ...}}
- ]] [ kw&v, }]
- ]]A&L&u&u&f&v;ay&g&la&em}}
- ]]b&mu&G....}}

At;atmifu t... [ etyifonh [ ofn\ ychuk  
vurepnyif zwcel q... [ ofnsuefnfn rxw  
xdt N... h.. /

]]a [ aumi? tJg igalymw... r [ kwib/ rrt...  
rif,tw... x;wm ... r, ...

at;atmifu wuwptsuacgufum t... vtway;vuf  
on/ t... ol bmrSrar;ay/ apapmi f  
apmi f, wptsu... t... x... [ etyifon/  
onv... oltwuf teni, fyefon; \ /

]]at;atmif..... b, M}}

at;atmifu ralzay/

]]at;atmif .... &... \*syefawG&w, aem? rityp... t\*F  
vypw... awm... t\*... t... }

X... at;atmifw... &yfon; \ /

]] [ ... "m;... myg Nzpe... f...  
w... muf t... }

at;atmif t... M, a&mi frohuG  
aeta&mi r... Nzpayr, h cyv... r...  
tvifa&mi r... hat;atmif teni, i ve... onful od  
v... on/

]]tj DvEpa, muful xlywefrs azmu xlyqlyd & luppivm?  
wu, f'm;Nywluwlvawu wlc m;? olwu wlc m;}}

olwto luro ruGum; onhwiwi at; u taly; tvh;  
xlvmon/

]]tr, lav; om; ... b, b;rvlv? tpfu& ... tpfu  
om; u lac: ygOD}}

at;atmiftm; Nri fpoifay; & onhtcefvof t r p h a r E S h  
azaz awm fawm & ife do m; Luon/ p t r r s Nri fu & ife bu r f  
Oifol[ li t r p h a r w p a, mu fom & t r m r S, ck azaz uyg tazmf  
Nzpfvmon/ ararrai G t r N alr w v i f B u D r s alr mi fay gift x d  
tus, Bu D Nz p & m n h t w u f N L; w t p s c e f a y g u f u p m; & e f u p m;  
u G f B u D w p c k N z p a e \ / B u D B u D a r E S h a r a r u o l w w v i f N y i f  
a c s m r G w a e w m a v;? N r i f c m & m N z i h y s u p D r s p h i & i f w r r N z p a e p O f  
azaz E S h t r f u w [ m; [ m; &, h a r m a y s m & t c h a v o n / o r D e S h  
taz N r i f p D N y h i f a w m h t a z u e h b o n /

rifacgi bonf t h p t u p b o i f w e f r s N r i f p D p m a r; y u l  
t x u w e f r s a t m i N r i c h o n z p a m u m i f t c G & w l e f t r s m; a & D r s  
u m; v l u N / a t; a t m i f u a v w p c s u b c e f u m t m; u s o m o n /  
r i f a c g i b o n f Z u B u l v w ? a l c e i f u G f v w ? a v; b u f u q l e f u l  
e h b e i f p s p d e h b o n /

]]orD&Uirif,uWwef,ausmfeZU azaz oi hay;&ODr, }}  
 rdbm;pk oluboluDef,Def, &, farmaeonful cyv\$fv\$frs  
 pyg;e, &if [ ofm apmiNunbec&on/ [ ofm\ rsufMRS  
 remvbwfrsm;uWvBudyDri facgiff&vfrbn/

]]' Duav;u orDwWtfrsaewm MumNyDvm;}}

]]rMumao;ygbt azaz? wpfv E\$fvavmufyJ&ODr, }}

[ ofm&&m wpc\$uf obbmom v\$fvMunNyDaemuf orDuk  
 oway;vluN/

]]ol ' Dfn MumUmaevW rlvzpfot;}}

]] [ if... bmlzpfvWv}}

]]olrsufWawGulazaz rMuluot;}}

tarpHar rausreyf lzpfob; \ / ' Davmuf oet&\$ fpi Mu, f  
 whrsufWawG...../

]]olu orDuk oyuluG vefw, / t&vWunNunefD  
 ODpm;ay;vefw, ? t'g raumifbt/ wpcsetserfn .....}}

]]wpcsetserfn bmlzpfvJazaz}}

olralzawmyg/ tarpHaronf [ ofmuWv\$fvMunMubonf  
 [ ofmu tarfu&wemwpcukNwefWweZxm;ovWweZxm;

aewmyl Opin/ wpcsefcerfn ...? t r p h a r o n f a z a z \ w p c s e f c e f  
r fn [ h o m p u m ; u l r a u s e y f a y /

] u u l ... N r i f e l l a q m a e w h o m ; t a z w p f a w G ... y l y k w f u a v ;  
p m ; & a t m i f n c D D f x u l l N y e c l y g / [ o f n a & m O i c D D o m ; } }

B u B u D a r u v s f a c : o n f /

v u z u & n M u r f O l ; r f n t " d u p u m ; a l y m o l r f n t r p h a r E S h  
a z a z o m l z p f \ / t r f w l a q f a E G M u o n h e l f i h & ; u l b b v n f  
o y p w r O i p m ; ? [ o h e S h a t ; a t m i f v n f p w r O i p m ; a y /

] [ k w f w , ? w c s l t a & ; y l f a w G u t \* f v y a w e l t w l t E d u l  
v l u f o n ; w , f v l l u m ; a w m h a z a z h t w G u f t r i p h & r f o n ; w m ? a z a z  
y g v l u f o n ; r v m ; v l } }

r i f a c g i f a & a E G M u r f c u f u l l N y e c s y D o r D t m ; p t p l u p o n u n h  
v l u f o n f /

] w c s l v l r a l y m y g e l l o r D & , f ... w p f a , m u p E s f a , m u p  
y g ? a z a z u l l Z w f a c : w m y l ' g a y r , h a z a z r v l u e l l y g b t ? u l h  
A r m e l l f i B u D p p r D a v m i f a e w h t c s e r f n a z a z u l l f v G v r & l e f c s i y g  
b t / ' D r f y l a e r , ? a o & i f v l ' D r f y l a o r , } }

t r p h a r y x r O D q h t M u r f a z a z h t a y : a v ; p m ; o f n ; o n f /

] \* s y e f a w G m t \* f v y f t l y c s y a & ; y l f u v l a w G u l b , f v b  
a b m x m ; r v l r o b t a e m f a z a z } }

]]tíf ... rDpiMunNyD u&awmhrfnaygav/ olwD owfy pf  
r, fawmhrxi fygbt}}

wpcP wlvfqlvobn;MUNyDaemuf azazu outyifw pf  
csufcslubn/

]]' D AAvfawZqwh aumi fav; [ m bmaMumi frm; \*syefv&h f  
awCul obn;ac:cbv) robt/ vl, Oausaw&D uretzp&mu ae  
tckt wD f,qh v&h faw&D uretzp&awmhr, / rbn;vlu fvm}}

]]olwbu v&wvya&ay;rnqD... azaz}}

at;atmifu wpcsuDi far; \ /

]]alymwmy? alr tkwlvpcsyft pm; a&ft kwlvpcsuell tpm; xD  
ay;r, f... wD tvum;yg ... \*syef 'luDi fzcsefaewm MumMum  
vlyD vlcslvD vk, lvm? ay;csifvD vmvmsr [ kwlb/ tif ...  
ArmlynBu Dawmh 'lu yayga ' gayr, h olwMumMum rtyell fygbt  
om;? t \*fvwawG Nyefvmsryg/ aemuobepMum&if olwNyefvm  
r, f... wD}}

azaza volbnf t \*fvwul txi buonh A&lu&uav  
oh tppfzpfon/

]]t \*fvwawGrOicifrn \*syefawGNyefx Cuf rnyg azaz}}

t rpparpum;alumi h tm; vD pdwDi pm; obn;Muon/

]]bm vD Nyefx Cuf rnv}}



ciri; 0i ar; on/

]] t... w... k... p... , f... w... &... /... g... }

]] b, f... w... }

rai t... 0i ar; r... on/ or... u t... w... t... u... s... r... z... ay/

]] b, f... w... v... i, f... w... t... a... t... n... i... b... w... h... v... i, f... w... t... \*... a... x... m... i... c... s... m... ;... a... y... r, h... a... x... m... i... x... r... n... e... l... f... i... h... & ; o... i... f... w... e... f... a... w... G... v... l... y... w, ? p... p... f... w... r... f... a... w... G... p... m... a... p... m... i... f... a... w... G... a... & ;... w, ? a... x... m... i... f... t... n... y... i... f... a... m... u... f... w... m... a... w... G... n... z... e... l... a... y... ;... w, ? v... o... o... s... u... f... q... u... b... G... f... r... e... l... p... n... f... &... m... y... D... v... l... i, f... a... w... G... o... a... b... m... w... & ;... a... & ;... m... a... w... G... o... i... f... a... y... ;... w, / \*... s... y... e... f... a... w... G... '... 0... i... f... i... f... u... w... n... ;... f... u... \*... s... y... e... f... [ m... e... l... y... w... f... (1) &... e... b... ? t... \*... f... w... l... u... e... l... y... w... f... (2) &... e... b... o... l... q... w... m... o... r... d... w... t... m... ;... v... h... o... l... y... D... o... m... ;... }

]] or... w... .... [ k... w... f... m... ;... }

ri f... a... c... g... i... o... n... f... t... r... p... l... a... r \ w... u... f... u... a... o... m... r... s... u... b... e... n... u... w... l... e... f... v... l... y... p... n... M... u... n... i... r... o... n... f... o... r... d... u... u... a... v... ;... o... m... o... m... t... & ; ? t... n... y... p... l... u... i... f... i... p... i... p... n... t... y... l... t... y... i... f... u... i... f... r... o... n... f... t... & ; f... [ k... o... l... i... c... i... o... n... f... t... o... u... f... 17... E... p... w... e... f... u... o... l... o... n... f... [ l... u... p... u... t... z... i... e, f... a... t... m... i... c... g... p... a... u... m... v... a... u... s... m... i... f... w... u... z... i... & ;... u... r... i... P... D... u... y... p... o... n... f... a... w... G... p... l... a... q... m... i... f... a... e... a... o... m... t... c... e... f... n... z... p... o... n... f... , c... k... 17... E... p... f... t... & ; f... o... r... d... o... n... f... , c... k... S... o... i... f... v... m... a... o... m... \*... s... y... e... f... u... l... a... w... m... v... e... r... n... f... [ k... & ;... w... i... f... p... n... p... e... f... a... c... :... a... e... l... y... a... u... m... /

]] a... z... a... z... w... l... e... l... o... r... d... w... l... e... l... t... & ;... i... w... e... f... u... q... e... l... u... s... i... f... o... u... f... n... z... p... c... l... a... y... r, h... t... c... l... a... w... m... h... \*... s... y... e... & ;... & ;... e... f... o... k... t... c... s... i... f... c... s... i... f... r... l... r [ m... r... o... w... l... z... p... f... o... n... ;... l... y... a... e... m... f... }

ord\ uav;qeaomtlyHuav; ay:vmlyD &, farmvluF  
aomtcg rifacgiffpH&rfwBuD wv;NrpvluN/

]ord ... 'pum;awG ord b, bllrS ralyellaem? ord ...  
\*syefblvqWpmtlyfzwzt;vluvm;}}

]zwzt;ygw, fazaz? 'gwifrubt; ... urmQ&efblvqWpmtlyf  
vzwzt;ygw, ? pmtlyfawGrzwztp&i fawmifS zuqpwawE emZD  
awGraumi f;bt;qWmawmh oWuygw, / tclawmhvu fawWlaygH

raiGt rfeS h cifi raroni rifacgiffm; tm;uWwBuD vsf  
Munluoni/ b, feS myMurv/ ord uawmh t\*fvj&Woylef  
vxi fxm;&mu \*syefoylef NzpfygnYa&mv m;/

[ ofneSh at;atmiN wpa, mufulwpa, muf rEpnWrl  
oni t rppharu mi hy#yuzpfoh;&oni/

at;atmi onf blu wooES h pwl fusus abmi f;buK  
rcRwvrf;Owlonh &S harsmarsm vlaymav; [ k t rppharu tul  
r&onfrSi MumlyD rcbm;ppum;OH f;rs m;wG f [ ofntm; wll gon?  
ut;wWorm; ... pontzi h okelef,um emrnib, fawmhrS xnh  
pum;raly maoma mi h vlvet;pm;OmOf tNyn&bl [ k pwlftcsOf  
ayguaeonfrSi vnf, MumlyD t rppharu Nri f;pd oi ay;csi faomf  
vnf [ ofnu wpcgrS rawmi f;qz;bl at;atmi fuom awmi f;

qwwbzi h nrul tom; uspbwwaeum [ eha&Nyvsonful  
Munfr&onfrivnf, MumlyD

xhellnae refusnfyi at muf wvif, Nyi frin t rpbharpmx f  
zwaecN/ [ ofnu Ncha xmi fwpae&mrfr Nruphrsm; ES haumu&N  
rsm; uha&mi pofaeonf/ xttcsefrnyif Nri faZmif; xhSat; atmi f  
u [ efygygxuf mavonf/ olyp u igwwfv, figawmfv, f  
[ bom rsuefrxm; uav;/ xhruEfrxm; uav; ucl cOfwi fwi &  
onfes h paemucsi bfr; um at; atmi fr rha&D Nzwav Onucsefus  
rs trswvrwv ES halcaxmuu wvif, Nyi fwo f qelypvlun

rarofviba hcx hclvubovzpfum at; atmi bonf wvif  
Nyi fay: ocl Afcelav; bufaxmuf vusof; onf/

]]t, f... armi fav;? nrivvhaemf nrivv

t rpbhar nplus, ius, Nyv vucsewof Ncha xmi fu [ ofn  
onf t rpbhar\ trit&mutptqhrivvubozihw [ m; [ m;  
&, lum auseyof; \ / t rpbhar wrivvfrsef, oclomvnf,  
pvlvq&tcuf? &, farm&tcuf NzpaeaomaMumi h cPawhaepOf  
[ ofn\ atmufvdtmofzih&, farmolul Mum; vlu&aomt cg  
at; atmi bonf Nkefcel aofqof; onf/ &G fva, mufr; av;  
wpa, muN a&frin t&subc&avlcif [ k pvlvwbfr; &mu tpr  
twofa' gouh [ ofnbub t ueplyh vEs vluN/

]]a [ lumif... bm&, fvmv}}

tobnf aemurfnusecllyD vlu t&if vsi Nrepfn [ ofnxH  
a&mufofn; \ / [ ofnu Efn;pmpOf, onfn'm; uD vuvvWfb) uD f  
xm; &mrSx&yum rxDwxDnyH, onf/

]]rif vluofn; wmuD &, fvmavuon? &, p&m raumif, b,  
vm;}}

[ ofnvuxu "m; uD owDxm; rdvmvm;? raUmueD fwm  
vm; rod at;atmi onf [ ofnuD cyeftlyum Oi fVvluáv  
onf/ [ ofnonf at;atmiN uD fVvluD zrf,qEskyuD fvsuf  
vnyif, uD "m; eS fxduyum &G fxm; vluonf/

]]rvlyellaemf ... vnyif, Nywfo gm; r, }}

]] [ ofn ... eifvuxu "m; BuD uD tcksvlu prf}}

t r p l a r t x d v w v e l e s h a t m f [ p a w m h t r f x u v B u D a w G  
a l y ; x G u v m l u o n f / o l a o m f a l u m i f t u m a & b o l r w d & b j w l e f  
v l y a c s m u b s m ; a e l u o n f / t r p l a r u o l w E p a , m u f t e b o l  
u y f o n ; o n f /

]]rr .... rr&D vlyfygOD}}

at;atmi fu oem;pzG f tultnawmi favonf/

]] [ ofn ... eifvuxu "m; uD csvlu fV i galymaew, }}

[ ofnonf vuxu "m; uD a0;a0; oD yptcsvlu fV at;  
atmiN uD fuD csky aE ni fxm; &mrS vWfay; vluonf/at;atmi f

\ vnyif ta&Nym;qDwGf "m;Ncp&mao;ao;uav;rS aoGrsm;  
prhusvmpOrfnyifat;atmifonf 'lawGhwacGusofn; \/  
rifacgionf vtn;celteDola&muivmum om;uhy0, Muf  
\ wiwif at;u iDuDcsur wleivypfn om;uDi fay0vufonh  
tcg rifacgionf Oef,cel xum [ omqDol alCEpVsf;Nzi h  
a&muifon;onf/ [ ofionf a'goal yofn;NyDzpfir rra&Sol  
a&muivmaom vDuDula&ni zD Bu&pm; \/  
]]rif, .... rif .. iglom;u lowr vlayg? [ kvfv m;}}

alymalymqD [ ofn \ rufesulvubDzi hepsufiqi xD  
vluavonf/ [ ofionf aemubufu Efn;pmaumu&hyky:  
aemufyef velusofn;onf/ rom;pkt m;vD at;atmitedrnf Oif,  
aemucef wGf t rpharonf [ ofnuD wpcsumunhvun/ xD  
tMunhuD [ ofionf onf/ pypv h omtMunh... a'goxGufom  
tMunh... tNbaomtMunh.../ [ ofionf Orfenfofn;um vJ  
ae&mrS cybubuf v;vxvun/ xD aemuf NcDef tNyifol  
alcvsf;usuzi fixGufcncawmfonf/

]]rif, .... rif .. iglom;u lowr vlayg? [ kvfv m;}}

alymalymqD [ ofn \ rufesulvubDzi hepsufiqi xD  
vluavonf/ [ ofionf aemubufu Efn;pmaumu&hyky:  
aemufyef velusofn;onf/ rom;pkt m;vD at;atmitedrnf Oif,  
aemucef wGf t rpharonf [ ofnuD wpcsumunhvun/ xD  
tMunhuD [ ofionf onf/ pypv h omtMunh... a'goxGufom  
tMunh... tNbaomtMunh.../ [ ofionf Orfenfofn;um vJ  
ae&mrS cybubuf v;vxvun/ xD aemuf NcDef tNyifol  
alcvsf;usuzi fixGufcncawmfonf/

wu, lawmh p t r w G i r n o n f a o G r a w m f o m ; r p y i o p t r f  
o u b u f o m N z p a v o n f /

]]' g vlowzD Bu&pm;wmy? vlow&ef MupnreD zrf,vD&  
w, }

om;u x&onh ta&y\rifonf touf 15E\$ft&G f  
uav;wpa, muu om;\vnyif, u\ "m;eS h Nzwawm\rrif  
uGftm; , ckv\fr, NunE\ p\ wlevlyq? a' gonZpfq!

[ ofnu\ arGpm;raom raitG\ES h t\p\aronf ta&y\ f  
rif\ cellr? oa&mf\acgifi\ca&onf

]b, u tkwMum;Nruayuref, roa ob\vm; "m;Nyvm;  
roa vbwz\ovm; roa aigt\&, f ... rif,w\ raMumubt,  
vm;[ if/ u\ frsv\ ordystuav;e\? rif, 'Daumifud' D\snquf  
xm;r, fq&ifud\ brdu\ud\ ac:ob;r, }

] [ ift if ... t\fararely\jaer, }

] ' g\zi & if .... }

nrst\cyrs [ ofnyefvmonftcg t\p\aronf cgw\fv\k  
xrifctauRz\ p\vr&b\Nzi h a&ni\aeonf [ ofnu\ f\w\fu\k  
aMumub\;wmvm;? azazh rsu\fv\k\ M\umufvmvm;awmh r\obom  
om roe\ / arar &ufuef, &ue\ &ef wni f,v\heS h\csmES h\csnf  
c&ef Nyifqi\ae\ubonf

xhu vomonf

r\dt a&D\sn t&ly\vpck a&mu\fv\mvm Nri\fv\k\p\Of\snif 'g  
[ ofny][ k t\p\ar on\

]]rr ...}}

t r p l a r a r m l r M u n f y g /

]] u r e f a w m f o l u k a l c m u f e f & k b u b u f y g ? u r e f a w m f o l u k e m a p c s i f w h q E ' v h r 0 & t y g b t / , h y g r r & , }

[ o f n \ t o l r f n w h w w v e f o l z i h r e n f e m ; p l u f a x m i & \

]] u r e f a w m f r n t E & m , f u k I A k e f c e l & i f q k f a w & i f p 0 f ; p m ; c s e f r & c i f t r s w r x i f u m u g f r w h t l z p a w u c P c P l z p f v e f a w m h t u s i f y g o f n ; v k o l u k ' m ; e l l & g f r w m y g }

t r p l a r \ t e m ; r n r w w w & y v s u f t u l u o m t o l v k w h z i h w p f v k c s i f a l y m a e a o m v n f t r p l a r a r m l r M u n f

]] o l u k o w z b u k ; p m ; w m r [ k v f y g b t r r & U }

]] r i f u k a z a z a w m f a w m f a ' g o x u b e w , }

o l u k a r m l r M u n f p u m ; l z w f a l y m v l u n / [ o f n N i d r f o u f o n ; \ /

]] r i f u k z r f r v k ... w }

[ o f n w h w w v p f n & , f o n f

]] r i f ' D t r f u x u b o f n ; a w m h [ o f n }

& , f o b n f c s u t s i f h y w a w m u f o n ; a v o n f

တပည့်က အကယ်၍ အသံတစ်ခု ပိုမိုပိုမို တစ်ခုတည်း  
ရသော်လည်း နားထောင်ရန် နားထောင်ရန် အသံတစ်ခု  
ရသော်လည်း အသံတစ်ခု၊ အသံတစ်ခု ရသော်လည်း  
အသံတစ်ခု; ..... ရှိတတ်သော အသံတစ်ခု

အသံတစ်ခုနှင့် အသံတစ်ခု တွေ့ရှိရခြင်းကြောင့်

အသံတစ်ခုနှင့် အသံတစ်ခု တွေ့ရှိရခြင်းကြောင့် အသံတစ်ခု  
ရသော်လည်း အသံတစ်ခုနှင့် အသံတစ်ခု ရသော်လည်း  
အသံတစ်ခုနှင့် အသံတစ်ခု ရသော်လည်း အသံတစ်ခု  
ရသော်လည်း အသံတစ်ခုနှင့် အသံတစ်ခု ရသော်လည်း

အသံတစ်ခုနှင့် အသံတစ်ခု တွေ့ရှိရခြင်းကြောင့် အသံတစ်ခု  
ရသော်လည်း အသံတစ်ခုနှင့် အသံတစ်ခု ရသော်လည်း



XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX